



A WARNING FROM HISTORY

Cory Hughes

Forbidden Knowledge Network

Copyright © 2023 Forbidden Knowledge Network, a Colorado Media Partners, LLC.
Company

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, or stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without express written permission of the publisher.

Version 1.1

Cover design by: Johnny Lawson

Published in the United States of America

Visit forbiddenknowledge.news for more information.

This book, and the years of research required to write it, would not have been possible without the support, the patience, and the belief in my work by my friend and business partner, Chris Mathieu. If it wasn't for Chris and his never ending dedication to finding the truth, this book may never have been written. For this, I sincerely thank you.

CONTENTS

[Title Page](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Dedication](#)

[Foreword](#)

[Chapter 1](#)

[Chapter 2](#)

[Chapter 3](#)

[Chapter 4](#)

[Chapter 5](#)

[Chapter 6](#)

[Chapter 7](#)

[Chapter 8](#)

[Chapter 9](#)

[Chapter 10](#)

[Chapter 11](#)

[Chapter 12](#)

[Epilogue](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[About The Author](#)

FOREWORD

When I first set out on this mission of understanding the assassination of John F. Kennedy, I thought that I would be able to write the single definitive book on the subject. I know now that is not possible. The amount of raw data out in the wild that needs to be sorted on the JFK assassination is far too vast. In just over five years, I read somewhere around 120,000 pages of documents. I feel I have a solid grasp on what happened in Dealey Plaza that fateful November day in 1963. Despite the sheer number of hours I have dedicated to studying the assassination, I believe I have uncovered only a fraction of the story.

I initially thought I could write one book and tackle everything from the identities of the shooters to the Mafia to the CIA and other government entities. What dreams of grandeur I had. Realizing the immense nature of the task in front of me, I made the decision to set the focus of this book on the things people wanted to know the most; the names of the assassins. This book accomplishes that task. As I began writing I realized the necessity of including all supporting data. What lines can be drawn from the shooters to their handlers and beyond? As this began to unfold, it became apparent that many of the supporting actions taken by the plotters revolved around the persistent theme of framing Lee Harvey Oswald. The framing of Oswald was being perpetrated by multiple teams of men utilizing Oswald lookalikes, particularly William Seymour and Kerry Thornley. In order to understand the mechanics of the assassination it became obvious I would have to tell the back story of the set up of Oswald and how these men were able to make the world believe that Oswald had shot the President. This is

where the insidious work of our intelligence agencies is pulled into the spotlight.

The Lee Harvey Oswald you know is mostly a construct. Yes, there was a real man whom all of us have seen, that we identify with the name Lee Harvey Oswald. We have all seen that man on old television reels or in documentaries on the History Channel. We can all say with certainty that this man we call Oswald did in fact exist. The problem is that nearly everything we know about this man is a carefully constructed fiction. The world has come to know Lee Harvey Oswald as a dissident, an angry communist. He left his bitter communist footprint everywhere he went. He never missed an opportunity to spread the gospel of Marxism even if the conversation didn't call for it. Everywhere Oswald went for a period of three years leading up to the assassination, he made sure to leave an impression. The problem is that during half of that time, Oswald was in the Soviet Union. Oswald was provably being framed going back to early 1961 with the FBI having been aware of someone using Oswald's credentials by mid-1960. This tells us there was a direct plot to impersonate and ultimately frame Oswald years before the plan for the assassination could have possibly been underway.

By sheer necessity, explaining the set up of Oswald became the second theme of this book. I found separating the identification of the shooters from the set up of Oswald an impossible task. This is due to the fact that the shooting team at the Texas School Book Depository was directly responsible for a significant portion of Oswald's framing. Lawrence Howard, Loran Hall, and William Seymour were three mercenary types who had been traveling back and forth across the country between 1962 and 1963, laying the foundation for the assassination and leaving a false trail of Oswald sightings. Many of the known incidents involving Lee Harvey Oswald, like shooting at other people's targets at the Sports-Drome Rifle Range, were never Oswald at all. In fact, the more I dug into every known interaction that people had with Lee Harvey Oswald the more I came to realize that Oswald was nowhere to be found. Other than his alleged interactions with George de Mohrenschildt and the Paines, none of the things that we had been told Oswald had done had Oswald actually been involved with. Three years of Oswald sightings and Oswald wasn't present

at any of them. I eventually came to the firm belief that if we don't have it on film, it wasn't Oswald.

Once I realized this I began to attempt to differentiate these Oswald sightings based on basic descriptors like height, weight, then I looked at attitude and demeanor. This is where the pieces of the puzzle started to fall into place. Ultimately, as I will explain throughout this book, Oswald was being impersonated and framed by some of the same men who were present in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963.

Many researchers have discussed the characters in New Orleans like David Ferrie and Clay Shaw but have been unable to piece together what their roles were or if they had any connection to the assassination at all. As it turns out they were central in the set up and execution of the assassination. Of course a plot this big wasn't limited to them. This book, however, is. The sheer volume of information I need to present simply could not fit into one book, therefore I had no choice but to segment this book into one of a series that will eventually be written. As the themes of this book gravitated toward New Orleans, I made the hard decision to save nearly everything about the Mafia and the other entities behind the assassination for future books. That includes the information on Dave Yaras and Lenny Patrick, who were up on the pergola during the assassination. That also includes the vast majority of information on Danny Greene and the Cleveland mob who were also present in Dealey Plaza. Greene being the Tall Tramp arrested that day. The amount of information I had to leave out of this first book, even on the subjects I cover, pains me greatly, however, I believe I will answer enough of your questions to satiate your curiosity for now.

At the end of the day, Kennedy was killed by a global coup the likes of which the world had never before seen. The vast nature of the plotting behind the assassination makes the killing of Caesar look like a practice run. The world as we had known it came to an end on November 22, 1963. A literal New World Order had begun to take shape with Kennedy's death being the starting point. As we look out of our windows and see the crumbling state of this nation, it becomes apparent that the America we experience today is a direct result of Kennedy's assassination. Hopefully in coming to understand the events surrounding that dark day in Dallas, we

can save our nation from those who would hope to destroy it. Let this book serve as your warning from history.

CHAPTER 1

Oswald

I never meant for Oswald to become a theme of this book. In as far as the mechanisms of the assassination go, Oswald is completely irrelevant. While he is seemingly the key figure in the story of the Kennedy assassination, the preponderance of evidence tells me something quite different.

The official story tells us to believe that Oswald was a disgruntled marine who was obsessed with communism; that he defected to the Soviet Union; that he bought a rifle and killed the President of the United States on that fateful day in Dallas. However, when you actually take the time to examine the individual incidents that were strung together in order to paint this picture of a homicidal Marxist, none of them stand up to even the slightest amount of scrutiny.

There are hundreds of examples of Oswald leaving his angry communist footprint across New Orleans, Dallas, Mexico City, and elsewhere. As I began to peel back the layers of the onion and examine each of the incidents that have been used to demonstrate that Oswald was a loner and a communist, I ran into a problem; Oswald was nowhere to be found.

I am going to layout a number of occurrences that are alleged to have involved Lee Harvey Oswald. These occurrences allegedly provide the evidence that Oswald was a dissident, and when looked at in their totality,

should make the case that Oswald assassinated the President. Many Americans hated Kennedy because he was perceived as being soft on communism, yet he was killed by an alleged communist. Does that really make sense? In all these years, no one has been able to present a theory of the crime that provides a viable motive for Oswald to want Kennedy dead. You are simply told to accept this fiction as reality. The notion that Oswald killed Kennedy is one that many have accepted. If you don't dig too deep, the story as presented to us appears to be rational and somewhat plausible. In reality, the thesis of Oswald as the lone assassin is a well thought out and long planned cover story that was designed to create plausible deniability for those involved. The assassination was the most significant event in world history and the perpetrators prepared accordingly. In the end, Oswald was, just as he had told us, a patsy.

One researcher who dedicated his life to investigating Oswald and all of the alleged interactions with him that led to the mainstream narrative was John Armstrong. He spent over ten years on his investigation which culminated in his book *Harvey & Lee*. I must address Armstrong's successes, but more importantly his failures. To summarize his work, Armstrong concluded that Oswald had a duplicate beginning sometime around 1947. He believed that the Oswald story was actually a mingling of these two men's lives. Armstrong provided compelling evidence that there were two Oswalds who both utilized Lee Harvey Oswald's credentials from the time he was a child through the end of his life. According to Armstrong one of them went by Lee and the other went by Harvey.

On the surface, it seems preposterous, however, the data that Armstrong presented in the form of first-hand interviews and document releases, could not be more convincing. The data he put forth is undeniable. There are countless incidents in Oswald's life presented by Armstrong that just don't fit with what we think we know about Oswald and his history.

In 1953, there were numerous conflicting records pertaining to Lee's education. It is well documented that Oswald attended P.S. 44 in the Bronx, New York. He was admitted on March 23, 1953, and had a positive attendance record until he left the school in January of 1954. The documents from P.S. 44 are posted on Armstrong's website [[Link](#)]. It is

during this time period that the official story describes Oswald as a truant, having numerous court appearances, and counseling with psychiatrists which ultimately resulted in the placement of Oswald in a boys home called Youth House.

In May of 1953, Oswald's health records from P.S. 44 indicated that he was 5'4" tall and weighed 114 pounds. In April of that same year, just one month prior, Oswald had been interviewed at Youth House by Dr. Renatus Hartogs and Dr. Milton Kurian. Oswald's height was estimated to be between 4'6" and 4'8". Dr. Hartogs described Oswald as appearing gaunt and malnourished. He stated that Oswald was "reminiscent of children he had seen in concentration camps in Europe" [John Armstrong, *The Early Lives of Harvey and Lee*, [Link](#)]. This description does not match what we see in the known photographs of Lee from that time period.

In September of 1954, after Oswald left New York for New Orleans, he began the ninth grade at Beauregard Junior High while living at 126 Exchange Place. There are mountains of documentation showing this to be accurate. At the same time, however, Oswald was attending Stripling Junior High in Ft. Worth, Texas and he was living at 2220 Thomas Place, directly across the street from the school. This address is also the address that Marguerite Oswald was allegedly residing in at the time of the assassination. Oswald's attendance at Stripling was confirmed by Frank Kudlaty, the school's Assistant Principal.

Kudlaty told Armstrong in a videotaped interview that he had been contacted by the school Principal, Mr. Wylie, the day after the assassination. On November 23, 1963, he was told to report to the school and pull all records for Lee Harvey Oswald. He was advised that men from the FBI would be meeting him there to retrieve them. Kudlaty located the records, gave them a cursory glance to confirm that they did belong to Oswald, and then turned them over to the FBI. These records indicated that Oswald had attended the school for a six-week period at the beginning of the 1954 school year. This conflicts with the records from Beauregard where he was present throughout the entire year.

Oswald's attendance at Stripling was also confirmed by a fellow student, identified as Francetta Schubert. Schubert was a year behind Oswald, but she remembered him clearly. She was even able to point out to Armstrong the house on Thomas Place in which Oswald had lived. She stated that she had seen him walk home from the school numerous times.

Armstrong obtained an interview with Myra DaRouse, a teacher at Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans, who knew Oswald well. DaRouse confirmed Oswald's attendance at Beauregard during the same time period. She told Armstrong that he never went by the name Lee and that he was always known as Harvey. It was when I watched this interview with DaRouse that I actually started to take Armstrong's work seriously. The notion of a Harvey Oswald and Lee Oswald, as two separate individuals, was no longer just a fanciful take on hard-to-explain circumstances. I had known he was onto something, but watching the complete series of interviews conducted with Kudlaty, Schubert, DaRouse and Kurian, solidified Armstrong's work in my mind.

Since first coming to accept Armstrong's work as a plausible explanation for all of the conflicting information regarding Oswald's youth, I have concluded that this duplicate Oswald scenario and Lee's false defection to the Soviet Union were inextricably linked. After reading Armstrong's book and examining all of his work, I believe I can state with certainty that Oswald's brother Robert most certainly had been involved with the CIA at some level, and that he was completely aware of and in on this duplicate Oswald scheme.

While it seems ridiculous, you have to ask yourself, at the height of the cold war, what was the United States government, via the CIA, willing to do to get a spy into the Soviet Union? The answer is, just about anything. When you truly come to understand tradecraft and how covert organizations operate, you realize that the use of body doubles and other forms of misdirection are simply *modus operandi*. Spies live in a world of deception and intrigue. Do you really find it outlandish that a post-World War II CIA would pluck a Russian-speaking child out of an impoverished eastern bloc country, or maybe even a concentration camp, then raise him in the US under the name of another child for the purposes of later infiltrating him

back into the Soviet Union? Of course, they would. This is what spies do. If they didn't attempt something like this, I would be extremely disappointed in their lack of initiative.

Armstrong was not the only person who believed that Oswald was being impersonated. One of the earliest advocates of this idea can be credited to J. Edgar Hoover himself. In a June 3, 1960 memo to the Office of Security at the State Department, Hoover states the following: "*Since there is a possibility that an imposter is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning subject will be appreciated.*" By summer of 1960, the FBI was already on to the fact that Oswald was being impersonated.

I find Armstrong's data to be credible and I believe it provides us a rare glimpse into the mind of our intelligence community regarding their tactics during the cold war that will never be found on any unclassified document. The problem with Armstrong's work is not in the data he collected, but in the conclusions that he drew from that data. Armstrong attributed all of the Oswald imposter actions between the time of the initial defection to the Soviet Union and the assassination to "Lee," while "Harvey" was being set up to take the fall. This is where Armstrong crashed and burned.

Armstrong was never able to connect the dots on who was actually impersonating Oswald after his defection, even though their names are scattered throughout the Kennedy literature. The evidence overwhelmingly points to two men in particular, who posed as Lee Harvey Oswald, in order to create Oswald's communist persona in the years leading up to the assassination: William Seymour and Kerry Thornley. There were a few other minor characters who had used the name Oswald as part of the frame-up but none of them contributed to the major events that we're all familiar with in the Lee Harvey Oswald story. I will admit, I have no idea what to do with Armstrong's *Harvey & Lee* premise once Oswald leaves the marines. It is from this point forward that the actions attributable to a duplicate Oswald or Oswald imposter provably fall on individuals outside the scope of Armstrong's research.

Garrison investigator Louis Ivon compiled a list of Oswald's various heights from either first hand descriptions or documents. Ivon sent a memo to Garrison on November 14, 1968 detailing these discrepancies as well as his conclusions on the idea that there were multiple Oswalds. Priscilla Johnson, the journalist who knew Oswald in the Soviet Union, described Oswald as 5'11. Kerry Thornley described Oswald as 5'5" and 140 pounds. Oswald put on his application for the Albert Schweitzer College that he was 5'11 and 160 pounds, which is close to how he was described by Marguerite Oswald at 5'10". When Oswald returned to the states from the Soviet Union, his paperwork indicated he was 5'6" and 'slim.' Oswald's passport indicated a height of 5'11, yet as Ivon points out, photos of Oswald with Marina in Russia do not depict a man "towering over" a tiny Marina who was just over 5 foot tall.

"So we have a 5'6" OSWALD coming back to the U.S., going to ROBERT's house at Fort Worth, and growing 5 inches in time to be observed by JOHN FAIN 13 days later! If you really want to know what I think, it is that ROBERT knew this returning defector was not really LEE and this ..is what his problem was the night of the assassination when he found it necessary to take such a long drive to think things out...My guess is that the impersonation started in the Marines. - KERRY THORNLEY said the OSWALD he knew was about 5'5", so let's say that he knew the LEE HARVEY OSWALD who went into the Marines as 5'8" (but looked smaller) . Bill Boxley (sp?) said that the CIA has successfully put over impersonations so that even mothers are fooled" [Weisberg Files, Louis Ivon Memo to Jim Garrison, November 14, 1968].

The Oswald story that the world has been told revolves around the notion that he was a communist. We are led to believe that communism was the driving force in his life. All of the actions he took, from joining the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, to defecting to the Soviet Union, could be traced back to his fascination with Marx and the plight of the worker. At no time did Oswald ever deny this, nor did he deny his activities on behalf of the FPCC. We even have him on film handing out leaflets for the New Orleans chapter that he himself had allegedly started. These acts make the case presented to us a slam dunk, right? But what if Oswald was not a

communist? What if he was an intelligence agent? Wouldn't that completely undermine the government's narrative?

There are many indications that Oswald's defection to the Soviet Union was part of a false-defection program being run by the CIA. He had left the marines on what is called a dependency discharge, meaning he was allowed to exit his military service in order to care for his injured mother, Marguerite Oswald. Marguerite was many things, but injured was not one of them. She was not in need of permanent care. After being discharged, Oswald spent a mere three days with her before departing for Europe, allegedly to attend the Albert Schweitzer College in Zurich, Switzerland. Oswald failed to arrive in Zurich, instead heading to Helsinki, Finland. Once in Helsinki, Oswald was able to obtain a visa to enter Moscow in record time. It only took one day for Oswald's visa application to be approved instead of the week or more it should have taken. Oswald's stated intent, to attend the Albert Schweitzer College, was apparently a cover for his true intentions. He had applied to the school and had been accepted, which gave his story credibility, but why did he choose that particular school? According to Bill Simpich in his February 11, 2018 article *THE JFK CASE: THE TWELVE THAT BUILT THE OSWALD LEGEND (Part 2: An Instant Visa Gets The Marine Into Moscow)*,

“Percival Brundage, the college president, was Eisenhower's budget director and a staunch advocate of black budget financing for military and intelligence operations. Brundage is also known as one of the two owner-operators of Southern Air Transport, infamous as the “CIA's airline” in the Caribbean and in Southeast Asia during the 60s and 70s.”

It would appear that the Albert Schweitzer College, if not an outright front, had direct connections to the CIA. While the school cover story was just one minor step in the process of Oswald's defection, it shows that even the minor steps he took to get to the Soviet Union are marked with the fingerprints of intelligence.

At the same time Oswald was making his way to Moscow, CIA false-defector type programs were already active. Declassified documents show that the program codenamed AEBALCONY had been in-place since 1959,

and executed between 1960-1962. The idea was to utilize naturalized US citizens with fluency in Baltic languages to conduct “mounted” and “piggy-back” operations involving commercial travel to Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania, which were under Soviet control. Upon arrival, operatives would attempt to make new contacts in the area who would be willing to work with the US in gathering and relaying intelligence [GlobalSecurity.org, Soviet Russia - Redbird/Redsox, [Link](#)].

A July 25, 1960 CIA document states, “*Project AEBALCONY will support legal travel operations utilizing U.S. citizens and targeted at the Estonian, Latvian, and Lithuanian USSR.*” [AEBALCONY, Archive.org, [Link](#)]. By support they meant financial support. Is this how a penniless Oswald was able to pay for his journey across the Atlantic?

AEBALCONY was connected to another program called REDSKIN, which had been in existence since at least 1955. REDSKIN was built on the same foundation as AEBALCONY, however, it specifically aimed to utilize students who would gather intelligence and report back what they have observed. By 1961, the CIA planned to refocus efforts on REDSKIN, which had been reorganized under the AEBALCONY program. Other programs under AEBALCONY included AEPOLE, AEFLAG, and AEBASIN. The documents that have been released on these programs show that they had already selected candidates, and in some cases deployed them, however, many of those recruited failed to be utilized for various reasons [archive.org, AEBALCONY Quarterly Report November 9, 1961, [Link](#)].

There is no direct evidence that Oswald had been a participant in these programs, however, the aims of these operations, as written in the unclassified documents pertaining to AEBALCONY, match many of the circumstances surrounding Oswald’s defection. Could the Albert Schweitzer College affair link Oswald to REDSKIN? It’s possible. As the program specifically utilized naturalized Baltic language speakers, if Oswald had been part of one of these programs, it would lend credence to Armstrong’s theory that *Harvey* Oswald was sent to Russia due to his fluency in Russian. As you can see, there are a lot of *ifs* here. These pieces of the puzzle appear to fit, but unfortunately I don’t think we’ll ever have enough evidence to say conclusively that Oswald was part of these

programs. If one was to speculate on the issue, however, his involvement in these programs would answer many of the questions surrounding Oswald's defection.

Oswald returns to the US in June of 1962. With him is his Russian wife, Marina, and their first child, June. They live in the Dallas-Ft. Worth area of Texas. It is here that Oswald connects with Ruth and Michael Paine, and George de Mohrenschildt, who undoubtedly played major roles in his setup and in the construction of the myth that Oswald was a communist.

The myth was enhanced by many of Oswald's actions, however, it was his alleged affiliation with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee that has been emphasized in the official story, and is largely perceived as the most damning evidence that he was a communist. Oswald is alleged to have contacted the FPCC and sought assistance in establishing the New Orleans chapter of the group. The letters he sent the organization clearly link him to the FPCC. He was also captured on film distributing leaflets for FPCC on the streets of New Orleans. This led to his appearance on WDSU-TV New Orleans, where he proudly proclaimed he was a Marxist-Leninist. There isn't much more damning evidence of his communist leanings than that. But what if the FPCC was never actually a communist organization? What if their roots could be determined to have been in US intelligence? What if Oswald was never actually associated with them at all?

The following excerpt from the FPCC Wikipedia page [\[Link\]](#) is the only information the site provides. There is no mention of Oswald, Kennedy, or anything else for that matter.

“The FPCC's purpose was to provide grassroots support for the Cuban Revolution against attacks by the United States government, once Fidel Castro began openly admitting his commitment to Marxism and began the expropriation and nationalization of Cuban assets belonging to U.S. corporations. The FPCC opposed the Bay of Pigs invasion of 1961, the imposition of the United States embargo against Cuba, and was sympathetic to the Cuban view during the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962. Its members were placed under surveillance by the FBI.”

This explanation does everything it can to neatly sweep the real history of the FPCC under the rug. Note the phrase, “*once Fidel Castro began openly admitting his commitment to Marxism.*” That phrasing ignores the origins and operations of FPCC prior to Castro’s turn to communism. The FPCC was formed in April of 1960, yet Castro did not embrace communism until December 1961. What are we to make of this discrepancy and what was the purpose of FPCC if it was not to support Castro’s communist regime?

If you visit the FPCC Wikipedia page and copy the URL into the Wayback Machine at archive.org, you will find a completely different account of how the organization was started. It credits Vincent T. Lee with its formation. The snapshot of the website dated January 21, 2005, states the following:

“The Fair Play for Cuba Committee was an activist group set up in the United States in early 1960 by Vincent T. Lee. Its purpose was to provide grassroots support for a movement to modify to support the Cuban Revolution against attacks by the United States Government once Fidel Castro began openly admitting his commitment to Marxism and began the expropriation and nationalization of Cuban assets belonging to U.S. corporations. The Committee opposed the Bay of Pigs invasion of 1961, the imposition of the United States embargo against Cuba and was sympathetic to the Cuban view during the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962. The main current interest in this group is that its most visible member in the New Orleans, Louisiana area was briefly Lee Harvey Oswald, later the accused assassin of President John F. Kennedy.”

This is a far cry from the current Wikipedia explanation of FPCC. By May of 2006, the same Wikipedia url had removed all mention of Vincent T. Lee as having formed the organization and credited no one with its inception. Wikipedia, despite their humble origins, has turned into a propaganda outlet. In recent years they have been on the frontlines of the government’s efforts to rewrite history.

The real story of the FPCC begins with Robert Taber and Richard Gibson. Both men were active journalists for CBS when they formed the organization in April 1960, however, they were not publicly linked with the founding of the group until fairly recently. Vincent T. Lee had been credited

with forming the organization in Tampa, Florida, which is provably false. The obfuscation over the origins of FPCC likely stems from the fact that Gibson and Taber worked for the CIA and FPCC was most certainly a CIA front organization.

For reasons unknown, Richard Gibson had been intentionally or unintentionally outed as a spy in 2005 through one of the JFK records dumps. The following comes from an article by Jefferson Morley published in Newsweek on May 15, 2018 [Jefferson Morley, CIA Reveals Name of Former Spy in JFK Files - And He's Still Alive, May 15, 2018, [Link](#)];

“In a strange twist, on April 26, when the National Archives released thousands of documents pertaining to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, they included three fat CIA files on Gibson. According to these documents, he had served U.S. intelligence from 1965 until at least 1977. This was well after Wright wrote his book, and it's not clear if Gibson had engaged in espionage before that period. But his files revealed his CIA code name, QRPHONE-1; his salary (as much as \$900 a month); and his various missions, as well as his attitude ("energetic") and performance ("a self-starter").”

Taber's background isn't much different from Gibson's. He fought in the war, which is most likely when he was recruited by intelligence. If you had half a brain, you were snatched up by the O.S.S. almost immediately. People underestimate how much power and control the O.S.S. had over the direction of the war, and over the US government itself. Between 1941 and 1945, the O.S.S. recruited tens of thousands of operatives. After the war, all of these operatives went home and got jobs in every possible sector of the workforce. Then, in 1947 when the CIA came into existence, the majority of those recruited came back into the intelligence fold covertly. I suspect that this is what happened with Taber. If that is not the case, then he and Gibson were most certainly brought in under Operation Mockingbird in the 1950s.

According to Jeffrey St. Clair and Alexander Cockburn's November 2016 article appearing in CounterPunch titled, *The CIA and the Press: When the Washington Post Ran the CIA's Propaganda Network*;

“By 1953 Operation Mockingbird had a major influence over 25 newspapers and wire agencies, including the New York Times, CBS, Time. [Frank] Wisner’s operations were funded by siphoning of funds intended for the Marshall Plan. Some of this money was used to bribe journalists and publishers.”

By the time the Fair Play for Cuba Committee was created in 1960, the CIA owned the American media. Gibson and Taber were no exception, especially when you consider the fact that they were both working for CBS.

Allegedly, after Castro’s alignment with the Soviets and his embrace of communism, Gibson and Taber denounced the Fair Play for Cuba Committee which was handed off to Vincent T. Lee. It was allegedly at this point in 1962 that Gibson and Taber offered themselves to the CIA. According to Spartacus Educational;

“Robert Taber resigned from the FPCC in February, 1962. The following month he was interviewed by the CIA and FBI (19th March). He was never charged with any offense but according to Bill Simpich: “Many people claim that Taber had gone over to the CIA at this point. The real question is more subtle - it isn't whether he asked to be an informant, but whether his offer was ever accepted.” [Spartacus Educational, Fair Play for Cuba Committee, [Link](#)].

If you actually believe that Taber and Gibson started the FPCC out of the goodness of their hearts and not at the behest of the CIA, I have a bridge to sell you. This is a CIA cover story and a pathetic one at that. I would suggest that after Castro turned communist, the CIA saw that continuing the FPCC as a pro-communist organization would be a way to keep tabs on Americans who were Castro sympathizers in the vein of COINTELPRO. At the same time, they needed to exfiltrate their agents from the organization allowing them to save face.

On September 8, 1976, an article was printed in the Tampa Tribune titled *[Vincent] Lee, Oswald Got Together On Cuba Travel* by Tony Durr and Skip Johnson. The article alleges that Vincent Lee, whom it stated was the “founding father” of the FPCC, had exchanged a series of letters with Oswald. It also alleges that Vincent Lee had supplied Oswald with an FPCC

membership card that was later found to have Lee's signature on it. After the assassination, the FBI claimed to have requested all correspondence from Lee, that he may have had with Oswald. The FBI's position is that he turned over six letters which were entered as commission exhibits. The article also stated, unequivocally, that Oswald and Vincent Lee had met in person in Tampa, Florida in order to plan Oswald's trip to Mexico City, however, the meeting in Tampa was long after Oswald's alleged trip to Mexico City.

According to Gary Hill in his 2021 article, *The Nixie Nexus*;

“A very reliable FBI undercover asset Joe Burton, reported that on November 17, 1963, that Oswald visited Tampa and attended a Fair Play for Cuba Committee meeting and met with a key member of the FPCC.”

Several others witnesses including Frank Sturgis claim to have seen Oswald in Florida that weekend, however, it is also claimed that Oswald was meeting with anti-Castro Cubans in Austin around the same time [Gary Hill, *The Other Oswald, The Nixie-Nexus*, April 19, 2021, [Link](#)]. One thing I can tell you with certainty is that if Frank Sturgis claimed to have seen Oswald that weekend, it most certainly was not Oswald. Sturgis was close friends with another man whom I will later demonstrate had often been mistaken for Oswald; William Seymour. Seymour and Sturgis are captured together in a famous photo depicting them at a table with other members of Alpha 66, an American/Cuban hit squad that was being overseen by Sergio Arcacha Smith with the support of the CIA. I'd be more inclined to believe that the Easter Bunny attended that meeting before I'd believe it was the real Oswald.

In regards to the communications between Oswald and Vincent T. Lee, Vasilios Vazakas wrote in his essay, *Creating the Oswald Legend – Part 3*;

“On August 1, 1963, Oswald wrote a letter to Vincent Lee informing him that he had opened the P.O. Box and distributed leaflets on the streets. Then he wrote something bizarre, but prophetic, saying to Vincent that some exiled Cubans attacked one of his demonstrations, the police intervened, and because of that he lost any support and was left alone.”

The incident Oswald is referring to in his August 1st letter is obviously the disturbance between himself and Carlos Bringuier in front of the International Trade Mart. This incident led to Oswald's arrest and subsequent interview on WDSU-TV New Orleans. The problem here is that the incident with Bringuier didn't occur until August 9th, more than a week after the letter was supposed to have been written [Vasilios Vazakas, Creating The Oswald Legend - Part 3, May 23, 2020, [Link](#)].

Bizarre and Prophetic wouldn't you say? This is damning evidence that the letters from Oswald to Vincent Lee were fakes. When Lee testified before the Warren Commission, he denied that he ever knew Lee Harvey Oswald, but confirmed there were letters exchanged between Oswald and FPCC staff. In regards to the New Orleans branch of the FPCC, Lee told the commission;

"This evidently is a letter which he wrote in which he replies that he had gone ahead and acted on his own without any authorization from the organization, and if I recall correctly this was also a letter which was received by myself in my capacity, not having any great happiness at somebody going off on their own and doing something against the rules of the organization, under the name of the organization, which is obviously what was done, because this set up himself—this thing reads, "New Orleans Chapter, Member Branch." There was no such thing, because he had just received—just previous to this he had received the regulations, and my letter would give an indication of what would be necessary to set up a chapter, which would certainly consist of more than one person operating on his own..." [Warren Commission Testimony of Vincent T. Lee, April 17, 1964, [Link](#)].

According to Harold Weisberg, the FPCC leaflets that Lee Harvey Oswald had been handing out on the streets of New Orleans, had been printed at Jones Printing. Jones Printing was located several blocks from where Oswald allegedly worked at the Reily Coffee Company. Linking Oswald to communist propaganda would certainly paint a picture that he was a communist. Oswald telling Lee that he had printed the fliers could also be seen as a confession of sorts. The letters as evidence against Oswald are almost too good.

When Harold Weisberg determined that the Jones Printing lead was never investigated by Garrison, he decided to speak with the owner, Douglas Jones. Weisberg met with Jones for the purpose of identifying the man who had actually commissioned the job, which was not under the name of Oswald. The name on the order was actually Leon *Osborne*. After showing Jones a wide variety of photographs, Jones picked out four photos of the man whom he had conducted business with.

“There were about a hundred pictures, many mug shots, of men from coast to coast, most having no connection of any kind with the assassination or its investigations. Without any reluctance Jones looked at all those pictures. From them he selected four, all of them the same man who looked a little different in some and radically different in one. In it he had a full and luxurious beard! Jones was firm in his identification, in picking that one man, and in rejecting all the others, including several of Oswald, one of which was the New Orleans mug shot of his August, 1963 arrest there. I thanked Jones. I did not tell him whose pictures he had selected and insisted were the pictures of the man who picked that Oswald handbill print job up. He had selected pictures of a man who had served briefly in the Marines with Oswald, Kerry Thornley. Him alone.” [Weisberg, Inside The Assassination Industry, Ch. 18, Pg. 366]

Being that there was no New Orleans chapter of the FPCC, and that the letters exchanged between Oswald and FPCC were likely forged; considering that Oswald hadn't been involved in the creation of the FPCC leaflets, and that he most certainly never went to Tampa to meet with Vincent Lee, one has to wonder what involvement Oswald actually had with FPCC at all? Was this creation of a false trail to Oswald the work of Kerry Thornley? If Oswald really had nothing to do with the FPCC other than handing out fliers printed for him by Thornley, then there go his communist bona fides wouldn't you say? The more and more I dug into this person we call Oswald, the more I realized that he truly was a ghost. I couldn't find him anywhere. Everything we seem to know about him has been a carefully constructed story complete with props, actors, sets, and a script.

Another key aspect of the allegations against Oswald was the purchase of the rifle. Without the cheap Italian 6.5mm Carcano that was located on the sixth floor of the book depository, the establishment's case against Oswald would have suddenly evaporated. If Oswald never actually ordered the rifle, that would indicate that vast portions of the case against him were purely fabricated. If Oswald never ordered the rifle, then out the window go the backyard photographs. This hotly debated set of photos depicting Oswald dressed in black sporting the rifle, a holstered handgun, and copies of communist newspapers is said to be more proof of his militant nature. They link Oswald directly to the rifle. Without that rifle, we can conclude that Marina was involved in the setup directly as she claimed to have taken the photos herself. Without that rifle, the statements of George de Mohrenschildt, who also told the FBI he had seen the Carcano in Oswald's possession, are proven false. The same goes for the Paines, who claimed Oswald kept a rifle in their garage. If Oswald never ordered that rifle, all of that goes away, and the outright fraud of the government's case becomes exposed. Too many researchers waste their time on various aspects of the rifle like the size, the price, or whether or not it came with the sling attached to it. All this becomes meaningless once you realize that if Oswald never ordered it, every bit of analysis beyond that becomes an exercise in futility.

The one thing that proves beyond all doubt that Oswald never ordered that rifle is the alleged money order that was used to purchase it. The US Postal Service money order number 1384159796, made out for \$21.45 payable to Klein's Sporting Goods, was most certainly a fake. All one needs to do is take a cursory glance at the item labeled CE788, then pull up an image of what an actual money order of the era looked like and it is case closed on whether or not Oswald had ever laid hands on it.

The problem, first and foremost, is that the alleged money order was printed on paper. We know this because the ink used to stamp the date on the front, indicating it was processed on March 12, 1963, had bled through the paper and is completely visible on the backside of the money order. This one small detail completely sinks the government's case against Oswald. The problem is that in 1963, all US postal money orders were printed on hard card stock, not paper.

The money order is a fake; a forgery; a complete fabrication. Once you realize that the money order isn't real, you have to acknowledge that Oswald never sent it. If Oswald never sent it, then there goes the rifle and all of its implications. Unless you think Oswald had some kind of high-tech money order counterfeiting operation going on, then the only other conclusion that can be drawn is that it was manufactured for the sole purpose of laying a false trail from Oswald to the rifle. Marina, Ruth and Michael Paine, and George De Mohrenschildt all testified to the Warren Commission that Oswald did own the Carcano in question, thus their duplicity is now exposed.

Other criticisms of the money order include its frayed edges, which should have been rigid, and the lack of the proper banking stamps on the side. Ultimately, once you realize that the money order was a forgery, anything and everything having to do with the rifle simply vanishes along with the entire case against Oswald.

According to John Armstrong, as explained in his book *Harvey & Lee*:

"The Postal Money Order allegedly was purchased at the Dallas Post Office on March 12, 1963 at 10:30 A.M. According to Warren Commission documents, this money order was deposited into Klein's bank account in Chicago on February 15, 1963. The Warren Commission expected us to believe that the money order was deposited in the First National Bank of Chicago on February 15, 1963--a month BEFORE the money order was purchased in Dallas! The money order and bank deposit printed in the Warren volumes in 1964 are both good examples of how the WC manipulated "evidence" in an attempt to frame Oswald as the Lone Assassin. Oswald never purchased this money order nor was this money order ever deposited in Klein's bank account. If Oswald never purchased nor received a rifle from Klein's, then he could not have posed for the Life magazine photo and he could not have carried the rifle to the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository."

As you can see, besides the money order having been a fake, there is much inconsistency with the dates that the money order was allegedly purchased and deposited. All in all, it is safe to conclude that Oswald never bought or

sent the money order, thus he never purchased the rifle, and all subsequent debate beyond this point is completely unnecessary.

Yet we still have Marina and her testimony that she is the one who took the backyard photos. She remained unwavering in her statements and I actually believe her. I do believe that she took photos of a man wearing black who was holding the rifle as we have all seen. If the man in the photos was not Oswald, it must have been someone else.

In regards to the revolver that Oswald allegedly shot Officer J.D. Tippit with, there are equally as many problems. According to John Armstrong, the only evidence that Oswald had ordered the handgun was a photostatic copy of the receipt. There was no money order as Oswald had allegedly sent a coupon and ten dollars in cash to Seaport Traders leaving no paper trail. Instead of the unidentified brand revolver that Oswald ordered at a price of \$29.95, he was sent a pricier \$39.95 Smith & Wesson with the balance to be collected in person at the Railway Express office in Dallas.

The revolver was allegedly picked up on March 20, 1963, however, the receipt for the pickup of the item was signed by someone named "Paxton." The only thing linking this gun to Oswald is that the notice for in-person pickup was said to have been delivered to P.O. Box 2915, Oswald's mailbox in Dallas. There is no evidence of this notice's existence, as no one has been able to produce a copy of it. Therefore the revolver, like the rifle is yet another false trail. If Oswald didn't own the revolver, then he could not and did not murder Ofc. J.D. Tippit [John Armstrong, Oswald Did NOT Purchase a Pistol from Seaport Traders, [Link](#)].

One of the more glaring problems with the official story surrounding Oswald's receipt of the rifle, the Railway Express pickup notice, and the numerous pieces of communist literature in his possession, is that they were all sent to P.O. Box 2915 located at the Terminal Annex building under the name A. Hidell. Hidell, the alleged alias of Oswald, was not one of the names that had been authorized to receive mail. Any and all mail received for an A. Hidell or Alek Hidell would have been rejected and returned to the sender. According to the official story, however, this is not what

happened. Seemingly all mail sent to the Hidell alias made it through to Oswald [C.A.A. Savastano, P.O. Box Questions, November 3, 2016, [Link](#)].

In regards to P.O. Boxes, Oswald had maintained one in New Orleans which has received very little attention. This P.O. Box draws into question a heavily emphasized chapter in the Oswald story; his alleged trip to Mexico City. Oswald is supposed to have hopped on a bus bound for Mexico City on the evening of September 24, 1963, or the next day, the 25th, in the afternoon. There is no evidence to support either. We know he is said to have crossed the border on the 26th, as that is stamped on his travel visa. The bus is said to have arrived in Mexico City on the morning of September 27, 1963, at 10:00 am. The bus may have made it to its destination on that date and time, but I guarantee Lee Harvey Oswald wasn't on it.

Oswald arriving in Mexico City on the 27th at 10:00 am is dependent upon him catching the bus out of New Orleans on September 25th at 1:45 pm at the latest [David Josephs, Mexico City Part 1, [Link](#)]. His visa is stamped entering the country on September 26th, however, we have evidence of Oswald's presence in New Orleans on September 26th. His presence in New Orleans on the 26th eliminates the possibility that he could have made it across the border that same day, and on to Mexico City less than 24 hours later.

Harold Weisberg presented us with an FBI document contained in the file folder *Magazine Street* labeled *Item08.pdf* that indicates FBI informant T-1 provided them with two crucial pieces of information; Oswald's change of address form and his application for P.O. Box 30061, the box he used while in New Orleans that summer of 1963. Informant T-1 is apparently an employee of the Postal Service, as they had direct knowledge of how postal system operations were conducted. Both the change of address form and the application for the P.O. Box were submitted simultaneously on September 26th. The new address indicated for forwarding was the Paine residence in Ft. Worth. The application for P.O. Box was originally submitted on June 3rd of 1963 when Oswald opened the account, but it was updated on September 26th when the account was closed. Both items show that Oswald was still in New Orleans on the 26th making it impossible for him to have made it to Mexico City by 10:00 am the next day.

The FBI document addressing the P.O. Box is never mentioned or accounted for in the official story, which tells me there was a conscious attempt to hide it. If this document never made its way into the official narrative, you can bet your life that it holds some significance. This tells me that not only are the postal documents provided to the FBI authentic, but that they were completed by Oswald himself. This upends the notion that Lee traveled to Mexico City at all. The Mexico City trip was yet another complete fiction.

The evidence supporting the claim of Oswald's arrival in Mexico City on the 27th comes in the form of the guest registry for the Hotel del Comercio, which contains the signature of one "Lee, Harvey Oswald." Note the comma following his first name [David Josephs, Mexico City Part 1, Link]. How should this abnormality be interpreted? Was Lee attempting some form of tradecraft to obscure his name? Unlikely, as a simple comma doesn't do much to obscure anything.

Oddly enough, on the same day that Oswald is supposed to have applied for his travel visa to Mexico City, September 17, 1963, two other individuals had also applied for travel to Mexico out of the same New Orleans office. Their names were David Pearce Magyar, a friend and associate of David Ferrie, and William George Gaudet, an acknowledged CIA agent who worked out of an office inside Clay Shaw's International Trade Mart.

Magyar's involvement here has not been determined. The FBI interview of Magyar indicated that he obtained a travel visa for a trip by seaplane on September 24th with a return date of September 30th. He told the FBI he was hired by the Williams - McWilliams Dredging Company of New Orleans to fly two company employees to an area outside of Tampico, Mexico. He acknowledged that he had known David Ferrie and his history including his time with Eastern Airlines and the Civil Air Patrol. The FBI report doesn't indicate how Ferrie and Magyar are associated and follow up investigations do not reveal much more information than are in the FBI's initial report [Weisberg, F Disk/Ferrie David William Documents on/Item 12.pdf].

William Gaudet, on the other hand, is an intriguing character in the story. He openly admitted to investigators that he was a contract agent for the CIA from the mid nineteen-fifties until the late seventies. He published a newsletter and a magazine called the Latin American Report. He often traveled to South and Central America, presumably under the guise of his publishing business, performing covert operations. His magazine served as a propaganda outlet for the CIA. As it turns out, Gaudet had worked in Latin America under Nelson Rockefeller when he was the head of the Office of Latin American Affairs [Archives.gov, Memo of Conversation between George Gaudet and Bernard Fensterwald, [Link](#)]. This indicates Gaudet's service to intelligence began with the O.S.S. in the early-1940s and then likely continued with the CIA in 1947. Gaudet was no contract agent, he was a full time employee of the CIA. At one time he served as the Executive Secretary of the Coordination Committee in Costa Rica. He had also used his magazine to publish favorable articles supporting United Fruit Company and their activities in South and Central America [Archives.gov, Documents on William Gaudet, [Link](#)]. His entire career was centered around Latin American political activities so by 1963, he was one of the CIA's top men in that field. The implication is that he knew everything there was to know about the Cuban groups in New Orleans, their activities and more importantly their personnel.

Gaudet stated that he had seen Oswald on the street corner, handing out the Fair Play For Cuba Committee leaflets, but denied actually knowing Oswald personally. He later told investigators that he had seen Oswald talking to Guy Banister, and stated that he knew that Oswald was an associate of David Ferrie and Clay Shaw. He initially painted the picture that Oswald was just a nut handing out those leaflets. He later tells Bernard Fensterwald, a high profile attorney connected to the highest levels of the global intelligence community, that he didn't buy the idea that Oswald was a real communist [Weisberg, G Disk/Gaudet William George, CIA/Item 24.pdf, [Link](#)]. He believed Oswald was being paid to hand out the leaflets. He scoffed at the idea that the FPCC was anything but a front.

Gaudet also connected Sergio Arcacha Smith to Guy Banister, acknowledging that Arcacha had been running the *Committee For a Free*

Cuba out of an office located at Banister's 544 Camp St address. He also believed Arcacha should be re-questioned and implied he may have knowledge of the assassination. Gaudet also knew about about Jack Ruby's activities in New Orleans and that Oswald had traveled to Mexico City by bus.

Despite the amount of information that Gaudet had on the goings on of Oswald, Ferrie, and the rest of the gang, he stuck to the story that the Mexican visa issue was just a coincidence. Even though his Mexico City tourist visa was picked up on the same day as Oswald's, and had been the visa issued immediately prior to Oswald's, he insisted it was mere chance. He stated that when he arrived at the consulate there were several people waiting to obtain their visas but he did not see Oswald among them.

Another interesting fact is that Gaudet is ultimately responsible for Oswald's appearance on WDSU-TV New Orleans, on the day he was handing out FPCC leaflets. Gaudet, after seeing Oswald on the street, phoned a friend and associate of his named Jesse Core. Core was the head PR man at the International Trade Mart, and was closely associated with Clay Shaw. After Core is notified of Oswald's presence in front of the ITM building, Core phones another associate identified as John Corporon, the News Director at WDSU-TV. Corporon then sends a news crew to Oswald's location in front of the Trade Mart. Oswald is captured on film and then broadcast to the citizens of New Orleans on the nightly news.

The incident involving Oswald and WDSU at the Trade Mart was yet another completely staged event, designed to draw attention to Oswald and his communist activities, and it began with William Gaudet. What better way to expose your patsy as a communist months before the assassination than to plaster him all over the evening news espousing such.

An examination of Lee Harvey Oswald's visa and visa application reveal a problem. Commission Exhibit 2481 is a visa application for Oswald, and the duration of the application is six months. At the time, there were two types of visas available from the Mexican consulate; a fifteen day, and a six month. Oswald applied for a six month visa. Which do you think he received? Of course, he received a fifteen day visa, which required a

completely different application. If Oswald had been rejected for his six month visa, he would have had to complete a separate application for the fifteen day visa. This is not what is alleged to have happened. This is more evidence that the application was yet another forgery [FBI Documents, Oswald's Travel to Mexico City, [Link](#)].

What was Gaudet's role, if any, in the Mexico City visa incident? All the evidence points to Gaudet as having been assigned to keep tabs on Oswald. His sheer knowledge of Oswald's associates and their connections to each other solidifies the case for that. The incident on the street involving WDSU and the subsequent broadcasts were obviously staged to further paint Oswald as a communist. The chain of events leading to it connects Gaudet, Jesse Core and John Corporon to Oswald's setup. A spy and a PR man got Oswald onto television. To think it was anything but a setup would be ridiculous. Then we have the mismatched visa and application with the duration of stay discrepancy. This I believe can be settled by the testimony of one final witness.

The clerk at the consulate, Elena Tejeda, told investigators that she did recall Oswald coming in to get his visa. She stated that he was alone when he came and that there was no one else present. Did she actually see Oswald on that date or was this another incident of Oswald being impersonated? If Oswald never went to Mexico City then that answer becomes an obvious no [Weisberg Files, O Disk/Oswald Lee Harvey Mexico/116.pdf, [Link](#)].

Miss Tejeda was interviewed by Gary Sanders, one of Garrison's investigators. When asked about Oswald's visa application she stated that the FBI came looking for it but that she is positive the FBI never photographed it or collected it as evidence. She stated that she is sure that the application was destroyed when the consulate had a fire in 1965. The fire prompted the consulate to move into the International Trade Mart building. If the original application was destroyed and never taken by the FBI, then what is it exactly that has been presented to us as such? Another forgery, and like the money order for the rifle, all that remains are copies with no trace of the original [Weisberg Files, O Disk/Oswald Lee Harvey Mexico/116.pdf, [Link](#)].

While in Mexico City, Oswald allegedly makes appearances at both the Cuban and Soviet embassies. On October 1, 1963, Oswald calls the Russian embassy from the Cuban embassy. The official story claims that Oswald was attempting to gain entry to Cuba and when told that it would take some time, possibly months, he decided to contact the Russian embassy in hopes that they would issue him the visa immediately. None of this story actually makes any sense. The Soviets would never issue him a visa, especially with his checkered past. The Soviets had accepted him when he defected to the USSR, but then when they offered him citizenship, he refused to denounce his American citizenship, and shortly after returned to the States. There is no possibility the Soviets would issue him a visa at that time and I am pretty sure this counterfeit Oswald knew that. The entire point of the trip to Mexico City was to once again create a false trail pointing to Oswald's dissatisfaction with the American system and way of life.

Oswald's conversation with the Soviet embassy was recorded on October 1. It was, however, held by the government and not released until 1998, thirty-five years after it took place. In it, a man who had been identified as Oswald spoke in "broken Russian" when calling the Soviet embassy. This is a bit odd considering that Oswald could speak fluent Russian. He read Russian newspapers, he wrote in his journal in Russian, yet now we are to believe that when calling the Soviet embassy he speaks in broken Russian? Ridiculous. The conversation itself is quite confusing, leading me to suspect that perhaps something else is going on here. The transcript indicates the following:

"Oswald: (broken Russian) I was in your embassy and spoke to your consul. Just a minute.

The phone is then taken by someone at the Soviet embassy who continues the conversation.

Soviet Embassy: (in English) What do you want?

Oswald: (broken Russian) Please speak Russian.

Soviet Embassy: What else do you want?

Oswald: I was just now at your embassy and they took my address.

Soviet Embassy: I know that.

Oswald: (terrible broken Russian) I did not know it then. I went to the Cuban embassy to ask them for my address because they have it.

Soviet Embassy: Why don't you come again and leave your address with us, it not far from the Cuban embassy.

Oswald: (broken Russian) Well, I'll be there right away."

[Transcript: Cuban Embassy, Mexico City, [Link](#)].

Does this conversation make sense to you? I cannot begin to conceive what is actually going on here. Another major problem we have with this phone call is the date. It is said to have taken place on October 1, 1963, however, Oswald's return bus ticket only has one date stamp on it; September 30, 1963 [CE 2485]. The ticket does not have any indication that it was purchased for use at a later time. How could Oswald have made that call if he had left town the day before?

I suspect that the problem is that the FBI and CIA had a ton of evidence to manufacture over the years, the return bus ticket included. It seems as though many of the items that were forged for the purposes of framing Oswald were done by different people in different locations at different times resulting in an overwhelming number of errors in the process. So much of the physical evidence that has been presented, like the money order used to order the rifle and the return bus ticket, simply don't line up with the facts and circumstances as presented to us, or reality itself. They were sloppy. Back in 1963, the perpetrators had no way of knowing that sixty years later we would have the tools to figure out what they had done.

Oswald's bus ticket was never actually found by investigators. Marina Oswald allegedly located it and turned it over to the FBI long after the assassination itself. Marina was put on a short leash by the government after the assassination. Do you really think that they hadn't searched all of her belongings numerous times over the years? Of course, they had. Marina was in on the setup at a much deeper level than anyone realizes.

After leaving Mexico City, Oswald arrived in Dallas where he begins to seek work. One of the first stops he makes is alleged to have been the Texas Employment Commission. The Texas Employment Commission was an agency whose purpose was to assist people in finding a job. Upon arrival, he meets with a woman named Laura Kittrell. Oswald tells her that he has experience working at the state fair and that he is associated with the Teamsters. Our Oswald, however, had neither worked at the state fair nor was he affiliated with the Teamsters. In 1963, the Teamsters Union was dominated by mob figures like Dave Yaras, aka Murray Miller, in Miami and Robert Bernard Baker in New Jersey.

Kittrell will describe Oswald as a “biker type,” seemingly with violent tendencies. At one point during their meeting, Oswald hits Kittrell’s desk with his fist which caused a small flower vase to tip over. He then shouts some obscenities before storming out of her office [Larry Rivera, *Laura Kittrell, Larry Crafard, and Lee Oswald*, 2018, [Link](#)]. None of the behavior demonstrated by this *Oswald* would we associate with the known behaviors of the real Lee Harvey Oswald. Kittrell will later go on to identify a man named Larry Crafard as the person whom she had met claiming to be Oswald. She was adamant in her identification therefore it is no wonder that the FBI had attempted to distance themselves from her and her statements.

Larry Crafard, whose real name is Curtis Laverne Craford, appears to be a drifter on the surface, however, there is much more to him than that. Garrison’s investigation uncovered the fact that Crafard had come to Dallas in early October where he got a job working for Jack Ruby at the Carousel Club. He remained in the employ of Jack Ruby until November 22, 1963. The following day, Crafard hitchhiked out of town and ended up in Detroit.

William Boxley, an investigator for Garrison, and “former” agent of the CIA, wrote a report analyzing Crafard’s Warren Commission testimony. Boxley wrote in an October 2, 1968 memo to Jim Garrison, “*Larry Crafard’s entire testimony is textbook quality for any intelligence service’s course in ‘Resistance to Interrogation.’ It is a classic in the art of selective recall.*” Boxley then states, “*On the whole, Crafard appears to me to be traveling in the off-beat church league, perhaps as a courier or better.*” What Boxley is referring to is the odd recurrence of strange church

organizations that kept surfacing during the course of their investigation. Many of the known players in the assassination, like Jack Martin, and Thomas Beckham whom we will discuss in detail later on, were said to have been employed by or associated with church groups that had very few members, if any, and oftentimes only one employee. These odd church groups were simply CIA fronts for tax-exempt money laundering.

Other than the incident at the Texas Employment Commission, which was designed to paint Oswald as an unhinged lunatic, Larry Crafard's involvement in the assassination appears to have been minimal. If I had to take a guess, I'd say that his involvement was more about providing alibis for Jack Ruby, as we shall see later on, Jack was almost never where the official story places him.

Shortly after the Texas Employment Commission incident on October 7, Oswald is said to have rented a room at 621 N. Marsalis in Dallas. His new landlord is a woman named Mary Bledsoe. Bledsoe is an interesting character. There had been speculation of a connection between Bledsoe's son, Porter Bledsoe, and David Ferrie via Ferrie's original Civil Air Patrol, however, this has never been substantiated. The strangest thing about Mary Bledsoe is that she is also one of two witnesses who will attempt to place Oswald on the Dallas Transit Company bus that he allegedly fled Dealey Plaza in after the assassination. Was it just a coincidence that Oswald had supposedly lived with her for a week and then later she became a witness against him regarding a completely unrelated matter? Her testimony, which we will highlight later, is riddled with errors and inconsistencies. Her testimony also appears to have been coached.

One more coincidence involving Mary Bledsoe relates to the fact that she had a first cousin identified as Jewell Ralston Germany, Jr. Germany had been an air force officer who had fought in WWII. He seemed to have had an illustrious career from which he retired in 1971. His obituary is filled with his accomplishments and numerous titles awarded him as a high-ranking member of the Freemasons. Germany also happened to have another first cousin identified as R.D. Matthews. R.D. Matthews was a known associate of Jack Ruby.

“Matthews was so well- acquainted with the inside players associated with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy that he rated mention in the Warren Commission Report and was interviewed at length in 1978 by the House Select Committee on Assassinations. (His attorney was Binion friend and future U.S. District Judge Harry Claiborne). Matthews intrigued investigators because of his intimate familiarity with the gambling underworld in Dallas, Las Vegas and Cuba, where he had lived for a time after the war. He also had a long friendship with Jack Ruby. But, then, Matthews knew most of the players in the Oswald-Ruby matrix. Back in October 1963, Ruby placed a call to the Matthews home. A day later, according to one account, Ruby was in touch with Oswald. The connection has intrigued officials and fascinated assassination theorists for decades.” [JFKForum, Meet the first cousin of both Mary Bledsoe and R.D. Matthews, March 8, 2018, [Link](#)].

After spending a week at the 621 N. Marsalis address, Oswald allegedly rents a room from Gladys Johnson at 1026 N. Beckley in Oak Cliff. He is said to have moved in on October 14th. This is where the official story says Oswald lived until the day Kennedy was killed. Despite the fact that there have been hundreds of serious researchers of the assassination spanning a time frame of nearly six decades, not a single one of them has been able to reach the simple and obvious conclusion that Oswald never actually lived there.

The housekeeper of the N. Beckley boarding house was a woman named Earlene Roberts. She claimed that the man staying there, whom everyone believes was Oswald, identified himself as one O.H. Lee. The biggest problem we have identifying O.H. Lee as Oswald is that prior to the assassination, there was a man residing at the boarding house who had been identified as Herbert Leon Lee, who stayed in room O.

The scrap of paper that Roberts handed over to the police indicated that O.H. Lee had been staying in room O and that he had paid \$8 per week beginning October 14. The FBI tracked down Herbert Leon Lee and interviewed him although his name and statements never seemed to appear in the official story.

“After the FBI had interviewed Herbert Lee's grandfather in Shreveport, LA, Lee himself contacted the FBI by telephone on December 10. He was formally interviewed on December 17, 1963, after he said he'd been informed, by his grandfather, that the FBI were looking for him. The story he told to the Federal Agents did not match the story of the person who he claimed he actually shared a room with, James Douglas Watson. Lee claimed that he lived at the property "for about four or five weeks in October, 1963." Lee also claimed that he didn't remember seeing Lee Harvey Oswald living there and that both he and Watson left the Beckley rooming house on November 1st, 1963.” [Ed Ledoux, Herbert Leon Lee, May 26, 2017, [Link](#)].

Herbert Leon Lee was, in fact, staying at the Beckley boarding house for the entire month of October and had never met or even seen Oswald. He moved out on November 1, 1963.

Also on November 1st, Oswald opened a new P.O. Box in Dallas, box 6225 at the Terminal Annex Building. The information regarding the new P.O. Box had been provided to the FBI by a confidential informant identified only as *Dallas T-1C* [CE 1963]. On that application, Oswald indicated that his address was actually 3610 N. Beckley. Was Oswald actually staying at the 3610 N. Beckley address? No, there was no 3610 N. Beckley.

The FBI compiled a list of the places Oswald had stayed beginning on October 13th, the day after, he is supposed to have moved out of the Marsalis address. While Earlene Roberts puts Oswald at the Beckley boarding house from October 14 through November 22, Ruth Paine told investigators something quite different. She puts Oswald at her residence in Irving, Texas on many of the nights in question. According to Commission Exhibit 1963, Oswald stayed at the Paine residence on the following dates: October 13, 18-22, 25-28, November 1-4, 8-12, and 21. Where was Oswald actually staying? Most certainly not at 1026 N. Beckley. If the boarding house was going to be used as part of a plan to frame a patsy, it doesn't make much sense to have him live there while you are doing it. As I will demonstrate later on, the person living at 1026 N. Beckley is undoubtedly the same person who shot J.D. Tippit. Fortunately for Oswald, he has an alibi.

One more interesting ‘coincidence’ regarding Earlene Roberts is that she had a sister who had been identified as one Bertha Cheek. Bertha Cheek was known around Dallas as a businesswoman who dealt mostly with housing and real estate. She owned several properties in and around Dallas and had previously been involved in the nightclub business [CE Cheek 5353, [Link](#)]. It was during her time in the nightclub business that she became an associate and friend of Jack Ruby. On November 18, 1963, she spent several hours with Jack at the Carousel Club. What are the odds that the two boarding houses Oswald allegedly lived at would have direct connections to Jack Ruby?

Oswald wasn’t a communist, he had no direct contact with the FPCC and hadn’t formed a New Orleans chapter as has been alleged. He didn’t print the leaflets he was caught passing out on the street where he was filmed by WDSU-TV. The entire WDSU incident screams of having been staged and the man who was directly responsible for staging it happened to have received his Mexico tourist visa just prior to Oswald. The forgery of the postal money order he supposedly used eliminates the possibility that Oswald had ordered the rifle. Oswald’s appearance at the Texas Employment Commission was shown to have been Larry Crafard, who was sent to portray Oswald as a loose cannon. And the boarding house connections to Jack Ruby draw into question if Oswald ever stayed at either of them.

There are many other incidents of Oswald appearing in two places at once or in places he was never supposed to have been. The evidence of Oswald having been impersonated is overwhelming and undeniable. In the two years leading up to the assassination, the name of Lee Harvey Oswald was being used by numerous other people. The one thing that I cannot ignore is that none of the incidents we attribute to Oswald was Oswald actually involved in. His life as we know it was mostly a construct with very few exceptions. As we continue to explore the activities of others involved in the assassination of President Kennedy, the notion of Oswald as a fictional character will turn from outlandish conspiracy theory to a cold hard reality.

CHAPTER 2

David Ferrie

David Ferrie fired the first shot from the corner of the picket fence. The shot struck Kennedy in the throat. This was observed by a witness sitting across the Stemmons Freeway named Ed Hoffman. In order to put the pieces together on this statement, one must first understand Ferrie's role in the assassination. In order to understand Ferrie's role in the assassination, one must come to grasp David Ferrie's history including who his associates had been throughout his life. One must also come to understand his motivations. Ferrie had been a rabid anti-communist and like many others at the time, he felt that Kennedy himself was at least soft on communism if not a communist himself.

The story we have all been told about Ferrie is that he had no involvement in the assassination and that other than a few shady characters he had surrounded himself with, there is no reason to believe he was involved in shooting the President. When one really comes to grasp who David Ferrie actually was, the official story version of his life becomes laughable. Many people are only familiar with Ferrie because of the portrayal of him in the Oliver Stone *JFK* film. The blockbuster movie was ultimately a finely crafted piece of propaganda. Joe Pesci, whom we all should be familiar with, did a fantastic job of playing the role of Ferrie, despite the fact that most of the conversations we saw on screen between him and Jim Garrison were works of fiction.

Ferrie is initially dragged into the investigation the weekend after JFK was shot. He was ratted out to the FBI by another person featured in Stone's film, Jack Martin. Jack Martin is one of these spooks with a long and shady history; one that will have to be touched upon another time. For now, all we need to know about Jack Martin is that he was at the time an investigator hired by Guy Banister to work cases for Banister's private investigation business located at 544 Camp St. This is the same private investigation office that purportedly Oswald had been working out of when he was photographed handing out the fliers for the Fair Play For Cuba Committee. Whether or not Banister ever actually performed any private investigations here is suspect, as the entire operation screams of a cover for CIA black ops.

Why would Jack Martin make that fateful call to the FBI to throw Ferrie under the bus? That is a question that still to this day keeps me up at night. If Jack Martin had not made that phone call, who knows if Ferrie would have ever been dragged into the investigation to the depths that he was. Jim Garrison would have eventually come across the photo showing Ferrie and Oswald together at the Civil Air Patrol barbecue, indicating that Ferrie would still have come under some level of scrutiny. The real heat on Ferrie, in my opinion, stemmed from that phone call by Jack Martin, during which he indicated that Ferrie and a few boys of questionable age went on a road trip from New Orleans to Houston to go ice skating. This trip allegedly occurred on the day the President was shot and happened to take the travelers through one of the worst thunderstorms in the recent history of the state of Louisiana. Kind of an odd time to take a trip, wouldn't you say? As we will see later on, the trip to Houston as described never actually happened. It was part of an elaborate cover-up designed to give Ferrie an alibi as he was most certainly in Dallas on November 22, 1963.

Ferrie was born in Cleveland, Ohio on March 28, 1918. He was born into a Roman Catholic family. Ferrie graduated from St. Ignatius High School, a Jesuit school. From there he attended John Carroll University and Baldwin Wallace College, where he earned a degree in Psychology. He then spent several years at St. Charles Seminary before leaving the priesthood for good in 1944 [Wikipedia, David Ferrie, [Link](#)].

“All I wanted in the world was to be a Catholic Priest” proclaimed a teary-eyed Joe Pesci as he portrayed David Ferrie in Stone’s JFK. This rather exciting scene from the film gave us some real tidbits of information that give a deeper insight into the heart of David Ferrie. The aforementioned statement very closely echoes Ferrie’s actual sentiments. The conflict he could never seem to overcome was between his desire to be a good man and serve God and his passion, literally, for teenage boys. That *one weakness* was the one that ensnared him for life. It was undoubtedly his semi-overt pedophilia that landed Ferrie in a web of blackmail, espionage, and assassination.

There is a fascinating interview that has made the rounds in recent years on sites such as YouTube, that explores a darker side of the US Military and covert operatives. *Confessions of an Illuminati Wife - The Kay Griggs Story* by Pastor Rick Strawcutter is an incredible watch and provides a shocking, although limited view, into the goings-on of high-ranking military officials and their sexual proclivities. Griggs was the former wife of Col. George Griggs, who was head of Special Operations under Admiral Kelso of NATO. She goes on to explain that the military and other government agencies, including the CIA, Naval Intelligence, and Army Intelligence, more often than not look to recruit, train, and promote homosexuals and sexual deviants as they are considered to be much more open to suggestion, and easily controllable both mentally and physically. They particularly looked for boys and young men who grew up without a father figure and who were inclined to be more susceptible to various forms of influence. In other words, they were looking for those more easily swayed by mind control. She claimed that Lee Harvey Oswald was among those recruited.

This may seem like a fantastical concept and even ridiculous when compared to the popular image of soldiers and the military being brave and selfless heroes. It seemed to be on the edge of ridiculous, even to me, when I first came across this information. It wasn’t until I really began to explore the seedy and often distasteful world of David Ferrie and his cohorts in New Orleans that I started to take the statements made by Griggs more seriously.

Ferrie undoubtedly was homosexually inclined, however, there are a few pieces of information that suggested he had dated women at some point in the past. A background check done on Ferrie by Eastern Airlines, provided by *Retail Credit Company* dated May 21, 1951, stated that Ferrie had been married when living in Tampa, Florida (from a credit report dated January 11, 1949) and had two dependents. During a routine follow-up by RCC, they could not find anyone in Tampa who knew Ferrie that could confirm this information. Eastern Airline's final background report on Ferrie indicated that one David William Ferrie, Jr. was a Lieutenant in the Marine Corps in 1963. I find this to be a shocking revelation as no researcher has ever discussed Ferrie having a son or whether or not that was relevant to the assassination. [FBI File Doc ID 32263970, *David Ferrie*, [Link](#)].

Ferrie was certainly an avid viewer of pornography, however, in the 1950s and 60s, it wasn't as easy to consume as it is today. When you come to understand Ferrie's demons, in particular his attraction to young men and the grip that it held over him, it doesn't fall beyond the realm of possibility that those demons were being used against him to keep him in the service of the CIA and also the Mafia.

The FBI file on David Ferrie contains in the opening pages a letter he had written which opened with "*Dear Bastard.*" The bastard is not openly named, however, I was able to identify this person as one Andrew Jerome Blackmon, whom I will discuss later on. The letter continues;

"Got your letter from Dec. 30. Did you get my Christmas letter and the letter with the airplane pictures? You did not say, so I was not sure whether you got them or not.

*One of my flight students loaned me some sex movies for one night. It was two reels of 8mm film with some dude fucking this broad. He got his nuts jerking under her knee, she blew him, he fucked her in the ass twice and in the pussy twice. Hope I can get them back when you get back so you can see them, too. Jimmy was over when I showed them. The "come" flew that night. I could have raped an exhaust pipe they made me so hot" [FBI File Doc ID 32263970, *David Ferrie*, [Link](#)].*

As you can see, Ferrie's documented proclivities would have made him a prime candidate for recruitment into a number of organizations, if the words of Kay Griggs are to be believed.

At the time of the assassination, the two people in the world closest to Ferrie were Alvin Beauboeuf and Layton Martens. Martens would go on later in life to be a B-grade actor. Beauboeuf would continue to stay beneath the radar and avoid most of the spectacle that was the Kennedy assassination. Both Martens and Beauboeuf were undoubtedly one-time victims of Ferrie and his demons.

Prior to the assassination, Ferrie had been an airline pilot for Eastern Airlines. His tenure there would begin in 1951. In February of 1963, he would find himself before the Eastern Airlines disciplinary board over allegations that he had provided them with "*inaccurate information*" regarding his past. The inaccurate information, as described in the formal hearing documents, indicates that he failed to report his prior "*emotional difficulties.*" When Ferrie had left St. Charles Seminary, the reason given was also for "*emotional difficulties.*" This was a nice way of saying that Ferrie was a homosexual and possible child molester, without actually saying it [FBI File Doc ID 32263970, *David Ferrie*, Pg. 45, [Link](#)]. Ferrie was represented in this case by none other than G. Wray Gill, the primary lawyer for New Orleans mob figure Carlos Marcello.

The "*emotional difficulties*" now being faced by Ferrie, which led to the Eastern Airlines disciplinary hearing, stemmed from a criminal case filed against him for his alleged misconduct with a fifteen-year-old boy named Alexander Landry. Writer John S. Craig, in his article *David Ferrie's Web Of Intrigue* (which appears in the Dealey Plaza Echo Volume 2 Number 3) makes the claim that Ferrie was fired for homosexual activity on the job, which is implied but never outright stated in the transcripts and case documents.

A decade earlier, Ferrie had been in charge of a legitimate branch of the Civil Air Patrol. This is where the famous photo of David Ferrie and Lee Harvey Oswald came from. In 1961, however, Ferrie was running an unauthorized branch of the CAP known as the Metairie Falcon Squadron,

which he had started using a forged charter. Alexander Landry was one of his new recruits. It appears that Ferrie had considered Landry his best friend, however, it was apparent that Ferrie had actually fallen in love with Landry and had encouraged him to run away from his parents.

After the charges were brought, Ferrie along with the assistance of Sergio Arcacha Smith and Andrew Blackmon, attempted to coerce a witness in the case identified as Eric Michael Crouchet, age 16. Crouchet was very close with Landry at the time of the alleged misconduct. Ferrie, Arcacha, and Blackmon went to the workplace of Crouchet, where Ferrie forced him to sign a document saying that his initial statements to police, which backed Landry's account of the incident, were false. He threatened Crouchet telling him that if he doesn't sign the document, he may be paid a visit by his "Cuban friend" referring to Arcacha. This of course was reported back to the police which brought even more heat down onto Ferrie [N.O. DA Document H-8597 August 24, 1961].

The details of this case are unimportant in regards to the assassination itself, however, a few statements Al Landry made to Garrison and his team give us more insight into the life of David Ferrie. In late 1960 or 1961, while Landry was a member of Ferrie's Lakefront CAP, he observed Ferrie in the company of several Cubans whom he did not know. Ferrie relayed to him that he was working for the CIA and that he was involved in the rescue of anti-Castro Cubans from Castro's jails. Ferrie showed Landry a fifteen-inch scar on his stomach and told him that he had been stabbed on one of these missions. Ferrie proceeded to tell Landry about some of his contacts with the CIA, including a meeting in Ferrie's room in Miami after one raiding mission.

Landry continued in his statement to Garrison that Ferrie had intimate knowledge of the Bay of Pigs incident. He told Garrison that according to Ferrie, after the Bay of Pigs, many of the Cubans became hostile toward both Kennedy and the CIA, as they were now being painted as incompetent. Ferrie had a blackboard at his apartment, on which he had drawn out what the plans for the invasion should have been and how things went wrong. He also advised Garrison that he had on occasion gone to Sergio Arcacha Smith's home with Ferrie where they watched films of the failed invasion.

Shortly after this in 1962, Landry joined the service and would not have any contact with Ferrie until he got out in 1966.

I bring up the Landry case because it highlights the relationships of the people involved and connects them all to the CIA. All of Ferrie's associates named above, with the exception of Landry, also participated in the assassination in one form or another. Studying the relationships between the people involved in the assassination will yield more answers than studying any of the details of what happened in Dealey Plaza.

We can derive from the Landry case, which was ultimately dismissed, that Ferrie, Arcacha, and Blackmon were very tight by 1961. Arcacha, whom we will discuss in more detail later on, had been a close associate of Ferrie for years by the time of the assassination. They were close enough for Ferrie to bring Arcacha along when he tried to tamper with a juvenile witness, a charge that should have landed both men in the slammer. Blackmon also was loyal to Ferrie. This stemmed from their relationship in years prior when Blackmon, like Lee Harvey Oswald, was a member of Ferrie's original CAP unit. It is through Sergio Arcacha Smith that we have the connection to Emilio Santana and Rose Cherami, whose tale we shall tell in a later chapter.

Ferrie's documented work history, like many other things from sixty-plus years ago, is difficult to verify. Numerous conflicting timelines in Ferrie's history show that some of his alleged employment was fabricated or at least doctored. There are also gaps that are unaccounted for. It is most likely in one of these gaps that Ferrie found himself under the employment of, at least on a contract level, the Central Intelligence Agency. Again, when you find that you cannot trust the official documentation, the best way to show that Ferrie was in fact working with the CIA is through easily provable relationships, such as the one with Clay Shaw.

There are many incidents on the record that when looked at in their totality make it very clear that David Ferrie and Clay Shaw had been associates for many years before the assassination, and that they continued their relationship after the assassination. One such incident occurred in the early 1960s and was witnessed by a woman named June A. Rolfe. Rolfe, who

was familiar with Clay Shaw, told Jim Garrison that she had seen Ferrie and Shaw together. A handwritten note from Garrison's investigation read as follows:

“Statement of Mrs. June A. Rolfe to the effect that in the early 1960s she observed Clay Shaw in a light-colored Thunderbird convertible with the top down; There were two young men in the front seat with Shaw and David Ferrie - whom she recalls because of his “make-up job” hair, was in the back seat.”

One thing I have to emphasize is that when it comes to evaluating the statements of potential witnesses, oftentimes, their statements will contain information that is of significant value, however, the witness themselves will not understand the greater implications of the information they are providing. The statement of Mrs. Rolfe is a perfect example.

When one digs into Clay Shaw, one will find that Shaw did own a Thunderbird convertible from 1959 until, at least, 1964. This is referenced numerous times in the Garrison Papers Clay Shaw files. If Mrs. Rolfe had fabricated the statement, how would she know to say that she saw Shaw in a convertible Thunderbird? She wouldn't, therefore the likelihood of her statement being true is high. Also, her description of Ferrie's *“make-up job hair”* would indicate that she was not overly familiar with Ferrie, if at all. Describing him as she did is also another indicator that her statements made to Garrison were true.

In regards to Ferrie's *“make-up job hair,”* many people allege that Ferrie suffered from alopecia. Alopecia is a genetic disease that causes one to lose all of their hair and the ability to grow it back. I find this to be questionable at best as it pertains to Ferrie's condition. There is not one shred of evidence that Ferrie suffered from alopecia. In 1951, Ferrie's background check indicated that he was in good health, and had no known ailments other than minor asthma. By 1963, Ferrie had lost all of his hair. What could have happened to Ferrie between those years that would have caused him to lose all of his hair? Could it possibly be the launch of the U-2 pilot program by the CIA in 1954? There are numerous rumblings that Ferrie was a U-2 pilot, however, it is all hearsay. When you research the early U-2 pilots, you

will find that because of the pressurization of the suits they wore, many pilots lost all of their hair just like Ferrie did.

“A clue to Ferrie’s activities may lie in the loss of hair he suffered. A fellow employee of Eastern recalls that when Ferrie first joined the line he was “handsome and friendly,” but in the end became “moody and paranoiac-afraid the communists were out to get him.” The personality change coincided with a gradual loss of hair. First a bald spot appeared, which Ferrie explained was caused by acid dripping from a plane battery. Then hair began falling out in clumps – Ferrie desperately studied medicine to try to halt the process – until his body was entirely void of hair. One speculation is that he was moonlighting and suffered a physiological reaction to exposure to the extreme altitudes required for clandestine flights. Chinese Nationalist U-2 pilots reportedly have suffered the same hair-loss problem” [FBI File Doc ID 32263970, David Ferrie’s Web of Intrigue, [Link](#)].

Another statement made to Jim Garrison in regards to Shaw and Ferrie’s relationship comes from a man named Henry Lesnick. It can be found on a document labeled *Shaw leads II*, where it is called *The Illinois Lead*. The statement reads as follows:

“Henry Lesnick, who is in the Department of English at Northwestern University, Evanston, Il 60201, has written me and stated that a friend of his who lived in New Orleans for eighteen months in 1961 and 1962, has admitted that he was Clay Shaw’s lover intermittently during that period. This friend of Lesnick’s also stated that David Ferrie was Shaw’s lover as well. The friend states that he met them early in 1961 at a party they attended together.”

Another interesting note in the Garrison files refers to *The Murret Lead*.

“Last year Mark Lane interviewed the MURRET family (Oswald’s aunt) and learned that a few days after Lee had left New Orleans — which is to say a few days after September 24, 1963 — two men appeared at the Murret home to ask where Lee was. One of them was described by Mrs. Murret as a tall, well-dressed, gray-haired man. When shown several photographs — by

Mark Lane, who conducted the questioning — Mrs. Murret picked out a picture of Shaw as one of the two men.”

Another Garrison lead was labeled *The Morgan-Shreveport Phone Number*. The name and number of a man identified as W. Robert Morgan with a mailing address of 700 Pierremont Rd in Shreveport were located in Shaw’s notebook. This is interesting for a couple of reasons. The first reason is because of a mutual associate of Shaw and Morgan; David Ferrie. Garrison’s notes read as follows:

“Among the names listed in Clay Shaw’s notebook is a man named Morgan. Morgan’s phone number in Shreveport is indicated in that notebook. A review of David Ferrie’s telephone calls revealed that Ferrie called that number from his home phone.”

Interesting coincidence or is there something more going on here? One thing I’ve learned about history is that there is no such thing as coincidence. The other reason this number is interesting is that in Clay Shaw’s notebook, it is located on a page just beneath another contact of Clay Shaw; Layton Martens. Martens is not only one of Ferrie’s closest friends, but one of the two boys that he allegedly took the trip to Houston with on the day of the assassination. Again, it is just not possible for Shaw to have known Layton Martens without knowing his close friend David Ferrie.

On March 29, 1967, Layton Martens would testify before the grand jury in New Orleans that he had never seen David Ferrie and Clay Shaw together. On January 15, 1968, Martens would be questioned by Clay Shaw’s attorney. He indicated that he did not meet Clay Shaw until long after the assassination, and after Garrison had begun his investigation. He stated that Shaw had recognized him on Bourbon Street from his photo, which had appeared in the local papers. It was from this occasion on Bourbon St that Martens alleges was the first time they had met. When your focus of study becomes the relationships between the players involved and not necessarily the details of the assassination as they took place in Dealey Plaza, the plot becomes apparent. It also becomes apparent that Martens’ statements don’t hold water. Martens had a long-standing relationship with Ferrie and Ferrie

had a long-standing relationship with Clay Shaw. For the two to not have met would have been nearly impossible and certainly implausible.

Garrison's list of witnesses who had seen Shaw and Ferrie together included Betty Rubio and Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Tadin. The Tadins had seen Ferrie and Shaw together at Lakefront Airport; Herbert Wagner and Jim Louviere had seen them together at both Ferrie's service station (which Ferrie had acquired after the assassination) and at Ferrie's house. James Laurent had also seen them together at Ferrie's service station in 1964. Then there are William Dunn, Henry Earl Palmer, Corey Collins, and Town Marshall John Manchester who observed the pair, allegedly with Lee Harvey Oswald, when they made their trip to the Clinton voter registration office. This we will discuss in detail later on. The number of witness statements that connect Ferrie and Shaw is overwhelming. These statements, when looked at in their totality, make the case for the relationship between the two of them as solid as can be.

There is one more rarely discussed connection between Shaw and Ferrie that has enormous implications as far as the CIA goes. We should all know that Mohamed Atta and several of the alleged 911 hijackers had lived in Sarasota, Florida, and had done at least some of their pilot training at what many had suspected was a small CIA-run airport in nearby Venice. In studying the various Clay Shaw documents located in the Garrison files, I discovered this:

“A memo based upon a contact with the office by Martin Waldron, then of the Houston Bureau of the New York Times. According to Bethell, who received the call, the New York Times had received two memos from their local stringers concerning a possible Shaw-Ferrie connection — however the Times was, thus far, taking no action in connection with the story. According to these memos, one Ray Sadler — then a University of South Carolina professor — had done a doctoral thesis on an abortive (anti-Batista) invasion from New Orleans back in 1947. An airport had been leased near Venice, Florida, by a man named Shaw. One of the pilots for the anti-Cuban mission was reportedly David Ferrie. The name of Scott Wilson, then connected with the International Trade Mart and named as a participant in the intended operation, is a correct description of an

individual then of some influence in New Orleans in political and civic affairs” [Jim Garrison Papers, Clay Shaw Associations, [Link](#)].

This rare gem highlights the possibility that the relationship between Shaw and Ferrie may have gone all the way back to the early days of the CIA in 1947. When you have a single memo in a file with a random statement indicating a relationship, there may not be anything concrete or definitive about it. But when you have hundreds or thousands of individual indicators like this one, you can start to see patterns emerge, and become better positioned to estimate the likelihood of the veracity of the information presented. In this case, the specific details about the source of the information appear plausible. Also, David Ferrie was reported to have been living in Tampa, not far from Venice, in the late 1940s. While not a direct corroboration, the general time frame and location do appear to be close to what we know about Ferrie, making it more likely than not that the statement is true. If true, the implications are vast.

The memo would then demonstrate that Clay Shaw, whom the CIA admitted was a “contact” from 1949 through 1956, was actually a lifelong agent from 1947 onward. It would also demonstrate that Ferrie’s relationship with the agency stretched back to that same year, which was also the CIA’s first. The level of trust placed in these men, to handle something as big as assassinating a President, would not and could not have been developed over night. Knowing that their relationships with the CIA most likely went back at least 15 or so years (longer for Shaw) helps one understand a little more about why the responsibility fell to them. These two men had already proven themselves in both ability and loyalty.

Another interesting connection between these men can be found in the story of the Schlumberger Well Drilling Corporation and the burglary of their munitions depot in Houma, Louisiana. In August of 1961, David Ferrie along with Sergio Arcacha Smith, Gordon Novel, and Layton Martens, conducted the burglary for which they would ultimately be charged by Jim Garrison years later. The web of connections revealed through the Schlumberger incident is shocking and reaches the top of the pyramid, and the men ultimately behind the assassination.

One CIA internal memo contains a list of subjects associated with Garrison's investigation into the assassination. On that list is a section titled *Schlumberger Well Surveying Corporation*. Under the sub-heading *Relationship to Case* the following statement appears:

“Garrison has charged that Gordon Novel, Sergio Arcacha Smith, and others robbed a munitions bunker at Houma, Louisiana. Gordon Novel has stated that the munitions in the bunker belonged to the Schlumberger Corporation and that he and others removed the contents of the bunker in August 1961 at the instigation of CIA.”

The adjacent paragraph titled, *Facts Re CIA* tells us this:

“The New Orleans office of the DCS had one contact with Charles A. Doh, manager of the Schlumberger office in New Orleans, in June 1955. There has been occasional but circumspect contact with the main Schlumberger office, in Houston, for an extended but unspecified period. Such contact continues.”

What we can glean from these paragraphs is that Schlumberger had been working with the CIA since at least 1955 and that Ferrie's guys were most certainly the culprits. Novel also stated that the burglary itself was done at the instigation of the CIA. The weapons and ammo taken allegedly were to be funneled to the anti-Castro Cubans, but were they? August of 1961 is after the *Bay-of-Pigs* incident. If these weapons and others that were stolen from various arms depots were meant for the Cubans then where was the Cuban people's uprising? What happened to all the money raised for anti-Castro causes?

The notes of reporter May Hoak [presented in the Harold Weisberg files] titled *Arms - CIA - French Secret Service*, contained information gathered from Gordon Novel, an associate of Ferrie whom Garrison had concluded worked for the CIA. Novel implied the arms were sold to Inter Armco, a surplus weapons dealer out of Virginia. In a brilliant article penned by Saurabh Joshi for StratPost in April 2016 titled *How an ex-Nazi arms dealer sold fighters to India and Pakistan during an arms embargo*, Joshi explains that the company *MerexAG, Inter Armco International* was an agent for Samuel Cummings.

Cummings, who besides being an acknowledged CIA agent, was also the owner of Adams Consolidated. Adams Consolidated was the weapons company that imported the Carcano rifle located in the Texas School Book Depository on November 22, 1963. According to Michel Metta in his groundbreaking book, *CMC, The Italian Undercover CIA and Mossad Station and the Assassination of JFK*, Samuel Cummings had a close associate named Enrico Frittoli, who sat on the board of directors of Permindex.

Schlumberger Corporation was run by a gentleman by the name of Jean de Menil. Menil came from an aristocratic French family and emigrated to the United States during the war. He had married his wife, Dominique Schlumberger in 1931. After residing in New York for a time, Menil eventually settled in Houston [Wikipedia, Jean De Menil, [Link](#)]. Menil and his wife were well known for their expansive art collection and their passion for the arts. Today, the Menil Collection still hosts thousands of works of art in a gallery in the Montrose neighborhood of Houston.

The reason that Jean de Menil is an important figure, besides his philanthropy and good taste in art, is because of his position on the board of directors of Permindex. Just like Clay Shaw and Enrico Fratoli, Menil sat on the board of directors for the “company” that ultimately planned and financed the assassination of JFK. Menil was also a close associate of George de Mohrenschildt, Oswald’s only friend in Dallas, and he was close with many members of Dallas’ White Russian community.

In regards to the burglary at the munitions bunker in Houma, what we have is an obvious inside job. David Ferrie and his associates, who had been working out of Guy Banister's office on Camp St. committed the burglary. They then brought the arms back to Banister’s office. That act implicates Banister in the incident as the likely go-between to Schlumberger. Schlumberger had dealings with the CIA going back to 1955 at the latest. Jean de Menil was running Schlumberger at the time of the burglary and he was a board member of Permindex along with Clay Shaw. Shaw, as demonstrated, was a close associate of David Ferrie, and Shaw had been seen at Banister’s office.

This is a closed-loop of interaction between Ferrie and his associates; Banister, Clay Shaw, Jean de Menil, and the elephant in the room, the CIA. The relationships here also illustrate the direct link between David Ferrie and Permindex, which was ultimately a creation of the Mossad and the CIA. For anyone to think that these relationships are coincidental, or disconnected from a much larger scheme, would be ridiculous. David Ferrie was CIA as were all of the people he associated with.

Besides being a contract agent and pilot for the CIA, Ferrie's ties to organized crime via Carlos Marcello, mob boss of New Orleans, are well documented. At the time of the assassination, Ferrie had been working as an investigator for George Wray Gill, Marcello's attorney. According to an FBI document [presented in the Weisberg files labeled Gill G Wray 01], Gill had first met Ferrie in 1961. He hired Ferrie as an investigator and "*all-around handyman*" and paid him \$300 per month. While Ferrie may have been on Gill's payroll, he was really working for Carlos Marcello.

In 2004, Frank "The Irishman" Sheeran, a Philadelphia mobster, had his memoir *I Heard You Paint Houses* published after he died. In it, Sheeran described his interaction with Ferrie prior to the assassination of Kennedy. He also discussed another man he had known as a mob associate named Jack Ruby.

"Once in a while, Giancana would have a guy with him named Jack Ruby from Dallas...I met Jack Ruby a few times. I know Jimmy's kid met him, too, at the Edgewater. Ruby was with Giancana and he was with Red Dorfman. One time we all went out to eat, and Ruby had a blonde with him that he brought up from Dallas for Giancana. There's no doubt whatsoever that Jimmy Hoffa didn't just meet Jack Ruby, he knew Jack Ruby, and not just from Giancana, but from Red Dorfman, too" [Frank "The Irishman" Sheeran, *I Heard You Paint Houses*, pg. 119].

Sheeran's statement throws the official story about Ruby out the window. Jack was far more than just a local Dallas nightclub owner. Sheeran's statement also connects Ruby to Hoffa, which is important as I will later connect one of Hoffa's closest associates, Robert Bernard Baker, to the

assassination. Sheeran continues, discussing what I would say is prime witness testimony in regards to one key aspect of the assassination.

*“Tony Pro got up from his table and went to the back and returned with a duffel bag. He handed it to me and told me, “Go down to Campbell’s Cement in Baltimore where you went that time with the truck. Our friend’s pilot will be there. He’s waiting for this.” You didn’t have to spend all that time in combat to know you had a duffel bag with three rifles in it. I knew it was rifles, but I had no idea what it was. When I got there, Carlos’s pilot, Dave Ferrie, was there with another guy I knew from Monte’s who was with Genovese. He’s gone now, but he has a nice family. There’s no reason to bring his name into it. He said, “How’s your friend?” I said, “He’s doing good.” He said, “You got something for us?” With the tone Russell had set, I didn’t even get out of my car. I gave him the keys. He opened the trunk, took the bag, we said goodbye, and away I went home” [Frank “The Irishman” Sheeran, *I Heard You Paint Houses*, pg. 163].*

Could these rifles be Mauser 7.65s like the one found in the Texas School Book Depository stairwell as observed and reported on by half the cops on the sixth floor? I’m inclined to say yes. Many have discarded these statements by Sheeran, however, I have read enough mob biographies and autobiographies to know that by the time these guys are publishing books about their activities in organized crime, they have little incentive to lie. This statement by Sheeran clearly connects David Ferrie to mobsters in both Philadelphia and New Jersey. David Ferrie was, as described by Sheeran, Marcello’s pilot. This is a verifiable fact. When Carlos Marcello was deported to Guatemala, Ferrie was the pilot who scooped him up and brought him back to the States. Ferrie made numerous trips to Guatemala during the course of Marcello’s deportation trial and those trips are well documented.

Ronald Goldfarb wrote in his March 14, 1993 article for the Washington Post titled *WHAT THE MOB KNEW ABOUT JFK’S MURDER* [\[Link\]](#),

“The Kennedy Justice Department was not the first to target Marcello. The U.S. government had been trying to deport him as an undesirable alien since 1952 because of a conviction for a drug violation. Italy eventually

agreed to admit him, but Marcello arranged to get phony proof of citizenship in Guatemala. A Marcello intermediary, Carl Noll, negotiated a deal with a local fixer to enter Marcello's birth in the ledger of a small Guatemalan village. This information was tracked down in Guatemala by [John] Diuguid, who recalls that he was followed by Marcello associate David Ferrie. In 1956, Marcello filed a lawsuit in the Italian courts to establish that he was not an Italian citizen.”

Ferrie was what one would refer to as a mob associate. Having the employment run through Gill provides Ferrie with the plausible deniability that all mobsters and CIA agents require. The CIA and the mafia had a long relationship and more often than not, overlapping interests. Many of Ferrie's guys, including Sergio Arcacha Smith and Emilio Santana, had picked up work from Marcello performing low-level tasks like running drugs and prostitutes back and forth between Dallas and Miami.

The strongest evidence for David Ferrie's involvement in the assassination comes from the witnesses, who unbeknownst to them, place him in Dallas, on the grassy knoll, and at the scene of the Tippit shooting. This evidence, which we will cover in later chapters, is concrete in my opinion. There were many relevant aspects of the case that I had failed to see the significance of until I put Ferrie in Dallas. Prior to putting a rifle in David Ferrie's hand, I took the statements of Perry Russo with a grain of salt. After realizing Ferrie was a central figure on the ground in Dallas, I had to go back and review, what I see now as, crucial evidentiary statements.

Russo had testified before the Clay Shaw grand jury that he had seen Oswald at a party with Ferrie and Shaw. Once again, we have been fooled by the illusionist's trick. Look to the left while the truth lies to the right. The big deal about Perry Russo is that he is the alleged proof that Oswald and Ferrie's New Orleans crew were working together. Allegedly at this party, Ferrie, Oswald, and Clay Shaw discuss assassinating the President in the presence of several Cubans. I will discuss this in detail when we discuss Kerry Thornley, the man whom Russo misidentified as Lee Harvey Oswald.

The trick here, as I have referenced, is that the research focus on Russo's testimony was pushed into whether or not the man at the party was Oswald,

and away from Russo's original allegations; that these men were planning to assassinate the President. The allegations Russo made have been swept under the rug when they should have been researchers' focus. Until you put a rifle in Ferrie's hand, Russo's statements could seem to be simply the fanciful boasting of an attention seeker, however, once the reality of Ferrie's involvement in the assassination is acknowledged, Russo's statements become crucial.

Russo described being at a party at Ferrie's apartment on Louisiana Avenue Pkwy in September of 1963. He stated there were approximately ten people at this party. Everyone was drinking beer. Present are David Ferrie, his roommate introduced as Leon Oswald, and an older man wearing a suit with gray hair identified as Clem Bertrand. This is David Ferrie, Kerry Thornley, and Clay Shaw. Russo said there was a record player playing sounds, not music, and that everyone is taking turns giving speeches. He recalled one of the Cubans as having made a speech in Spanish "*like Hitler*" and that everybody laughed at him. He told Garrison that he didn't really feel comfortable because he didn't speak Spanish.

"We are sitting around on the sofas and I came in late. Dave offered me a drink and I said no I didn't want anything, and sat down and played like I belonged. I didn't know what was going on. Dave went and got drinks for everybody – all the drinks were coffee and they resumed the conversation and I was just sitting. They planned to assassinate the President."

Russo was asked specifically if Ferrie had ever told him he was going to assassinate the President in Dallas.

"Nothing about Dallas. Ferrie had a bunch of newspaper clippings about one inch thick all of them about Kennedy – Kennedy's picture or Kennedy's name in the headline. Had rubber bands and clips on them and carried them around with him. He never told me that [Dallas], he told me he was going to assassinate the President and I laughed at him, but I never laughed in front of his friends" [Jim Garrison Papers, Perry Russo 01, [Link](#)].

In hindsight, it makes perfect sense. Ferrie's seething rage for Kennedy overflowed and he ended up telling people things that he shouldn't have told them. Perry Russo being a prime example of this. While this is

anecdotal evidence at best, it appears to have been corroborated by Ferrie's presence on the grassy knoll, which we will discuss in detail when we get to Dealey Plaza. When Ferrie is questioned about his statement by Jim Garrison, he never denies it. He generalizes it and tells Garrison that he may have made an off-the-cuff remark, something along the lines of "*He ought to be shot,*" but claimed it was nothing more than that. Once you put David Ferrie on the knoll, the scant anecdotal stories that incriminate him become a mountain of undeniable evidence.

Russo testified at Clay Shaw's trial on February 10, 1969. He positively identified Clay Shaw as the man whom he had met at the party with Ferrie and "Leon Oswald." He also confirmed that Shaw was introduced to him as Clem Bertrand. He told the jury that it was approximately three or four hours after his arrival that the party had thinned to just Shaw, Ferrie and Leon Oswald.

He was questioned by Clay Shaw's attorney, F. Irvin Dymond. Dymond asked Russo about the conversation that continued after most of the attendees had left. Russo advised the court that the conversation returned to killing Kennedy.

"Well, Ferrie, his habit was to walk up and down, and he was walking up and down telling how he projected assassination could be pulled off, the assassination of President Kennedy, and during that time he told them about this triangulation of crossfire where there would be – (demonstrating) this is a habit he had, was sticking his hand up and showing a three-sided triangulation or a three-cornered triangulation, and he said of these three people, for two of them to escape one would have to be captured as a scapegoat or a patsy for the other two, and that perhaps there would be a diversionary shot or all three would shoot at the President somewhere in the middle and one of them would have to be the scapegoat but perhaps the one that was the scapegoat there could be what he called a diversionary shot and the other two would shoot for the kill or a direct hit" [Testimony Perry Russo, Trial of Clay Shaw February 10, 1969, Pg. 50, [Link](#)].

This is astonishing testimony. Last time I checked, Perry Russo was an insurance salesman in New Orleans, not a tactical mastermind. He wasn't a

trained sniper. He would have no knowledge or understanding of things like *“triangulated crossfire.”* When a witness provides testimony that they don’t understand the importance or significance of, you can guarantee that witness’ testimony is true. I didn’t believe Perry Russo until I put David Ferrie in Dallas, but once I did, Russo’s testimony became of utmost importance. Russo went on to state before the court that Ferrie devised another plan and stated *“what they could do was to make sure that they had alibis and were in the public eye at the time of the assassination.”*

Well, ladies and gentleman, if Perry Russo is lying about the statements of David Ferrie and his commentary about the assassination, then it appears his knowledge of how to pull one off would make him an absolute expert on the subject. The plotters should have hired Perry Russo to organize the assassination. If Russo didn’t hear those words come out of Ferrie’s mouth, how on Earth did he come to understand the ins-and-outs of the assassination as he described in his testimony? Those ins-and-outs being fairly accurate.

Russo’s statements about Ferrie, and what he had said about killing the President, hold immense historical significance. They give an inside view into Ferrie’s mind before the assassination. The Reverend Raymond Broshears was an associate and roommate of Ferrie’s after the assassination and his statements to Garrison provide another exquisite look into the mind of David Ferrie.

Broshears became known in the California gay rights movement in the 1960s and 70s. Wikipedia describes him as a *“gay Pentecostal Evangelist preacher and activist who founded Lavender Panthers, an armed self-defense group for the LGBT community in San Francisco”* [Wikipedia, Raymond Broshears, [Link](#)]. Broshears is also credited with being one of the organizers of the first gay pride parade. If you think it is strange that Broshears, who ran a one-man “odd” sect of church, was hanging with CIA guys like David Ferrie, it’s not. The CIA were running one-man churches across the country for money raising and laundering purposes. Broshears’ plentiful connections in New Orleans paint a pretty clear picture that he was CIA. It doesn’t appear that he was in the picture before the assassination,

however, he became very familiar with our cast of characters after, having lived with David Ferrie at one point.

Ferrie had confided in Broshears. He had told him about his past with Eastern Airlines, and the allegations against him. Ferrie felt that since leaving Eastern that he had been forced to resorting to giving flying lessons in order to make ends meet. According to Broshears, Ferrie was constantly busy, not only with flying lessons, but with some other kind of flying work that involved making steady runs to South America. He felt that Ferrie was being forced into making these flights as he never had any money. Broshears felt that for the amount of work Ferrie did, he should have some more money than he did.

“Broshears said that, “If this was a way to make money, DAVID didn’t have any.” Broshears stated that he felt that FERRIE had been forced to work for this organization, and had been “hooked into it.” He said FERRIE never liked the work he was doing, but that FERRIE had confided in him that he was working for “a group of people who wanted to take over the United States” [Jim Garrison Papers, Reverend Raymond Broshears, Pg. 2, [Link](#)].

David Ferrie told Broshears that he was working for people who *wanted to take over the United States*. Let that sink in. The organization that Ferrie told Broshears he worked for was referred to only as *The Agency*. Broshears went on to describe an incident to Jim Garrison. He told him that one night, Ferrie stayed with him in a hotel. He stated that two men had come to the door and forced their way in. They proceeded to interrogate and threaten Ferrie. After they left, Ferrie told Broshears that *“They are just the men who I am afraid of.”* Broshears told Garrison that it was only on occasion when Ferrie was drunk or on pills that he would open up to him. He told Garrison that Ferrie *“would confide casually with [him] in some of the involvement that he had with the assassination.”*

Ferrie told Broshears stories about being a getaway pilot, assassins on crashed planes, and escaping to South Africa. Complete junk. He never told Broshears anything true about the details of the assassination. I feel he needed to confide in someone yet knew he couldn’t give up any real details that could come back to haunt him. Ferrie and his cohorts fled Dallas in cars

not planes, thus none of the story he told Broshears was accurate. Initially, Broshears didn't believe a word that Ferrie had told him. It wasn't until after Ferrie died under mysterious circumstances and the alphabet agencies started to show interest in him, that he started to believe that Ferrie was involved with the assassination.

“FERRIE told BROSHEARS in regard to President Johnson, “that damned Johnson. If you knew what I knew, you’d kill the bastard.” Unfortunately we will never know what Ferrie knew about Johnson. He continued to rant to Broshears;

*“President Kennedy is the first, they’re not going to stop until they kill every n****r in this country. BROSHEARS asked who he meant by “they.” DAVID FERRIE said, “HALE BOGGS, and the others.” He blackmails everyone. He has a blackmail file, I know.” FERRIE told BROSHEARS that some other people had been killed about what they knew about the assassination. He did not evidently tell BROSHEARS who these people were. FERRIE did say that if Jacqueline Kennedy or Robert Kennedy ever spoke out about the assassination they had been warned they would be killed also. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that other people who were in Dallas had been killed” [Jim Garrison Papers, Reverend Raymond Broshears, Pg. 4, [Link](#)].*

This is powerful stuff, however, Ferrie said one thing to Reverend Broshears that chilled me to the bone. He made a prescient decree about the state of the country that keeps me up at night.

“He said there is an organization called the Central Intelligence Agency and that one of the leaders of that organization, a man named DULLES, is not a fine man. FERRIE told BROSHEARS; “They are going to turn this country into one big barbed wire prison.”

Despite the fact that Dulles was no longer the head of the CIA, the sentiment holds true. Take a long hard look outside in America today. If you don't think the CIA and the powers that be have started the process of turning this country into one big barbed wire prison, as succinctly put by David Ferrie, then I fear you haven't been paying attention.

CHAPTER 3

Kerry Thornley

If I could go back in time, I would have studied Kerry Thornley first. I had read through the Kerry Thornley files early on, but didn't really grasp what I was reading. I moved onto more exciting areas of assassination study not realizing what I was missing. Knowing what I know now, I would have approached him very differently. Kerry Thornley was one of two men who were the primary subjects responsible for the setup of Oswald. Thornley, along with William Seymour, impersonated Oswald for years leading up to the assassination. The angry dissident persona that we have all come to know as Lee Harvey Oswald, was a finely sculpted piece of tradecraft. None of the incidents involving Oswald that we have accepted as factual history, did Oswald ever take part in. The story of Lee Harvey Oswald, the angry and bitter communist, is a fiction and Kerry Thornley was heavily involved in its creation.

When you study the assassination, what you will find is that you are actually studying two separate yet parallel stories. On one hand, you have the story of the assassination itself and all of the planning that went into it. On the other hand, you have the story of Lee Harvey Oswald. After years of fanatical research on the matter, I am still befuddled at how little these two stories have to do with each other. When I think of Oswald I think of a poor kid who got caught up in a web of cold war espionage. Oswald was obviously dragged into an intelligence plot aimed at getting a spy into the Soviet Union. This began at an age that precluded him from having any say

in the matter. As I followed Oswald's life it was clear he was bounced around between family members, boarding homes, and schools. Later on that became military assignments landing him in California, Mississippi, and then Japan. Immediately after leaving the Marines he was shipped off to the Soviet Union, most likely under the REDSKIN or AEBALCONY program. When he returned to the states he was thrust into the seedy New Orleans intelligence underground. It makes you realize that this guy never did anything he wasn't told to. In reality, we don't know a damn thing about the real Lee Harvey Oswald, nor do we know what he actually thought about his life. Like a good little soldier, Oswald followed orders until the bitter end.

When I think of the assassination, my mind wanders far from Oswald. It drifts to New Orleans, to the CIA, and to Clay Shaw, but it ultimately lands on David Ferrie. David Ferrie was certainly the central figure involved in managing the logistics of the assassination. The green light for the assassination having come from the board of Permindex, moving on to Louis Bloomfield's Centro Mondiale Commerciale, then passing through Clay Shaw. A March 3, 1967 CIA internal memo summarizes the allegations made against Clay Shaw that had started to circulate among various international newspapers;

“Attached for your information are copies of stories from the 5 March 1967 issues of Il Messaggero (Attachment A) and Corriere della Sera (Attachment B) concerning the New Orleans investigation of a Kennedy assassination conspiracy and the involvement therein of Clay Shaw. Shaw is identified as having been connected with the Centro Mondiale Commerciale (CMC). Other persons listed as involved with CMC are: Carlo D’Amelio, Henrich Mandel-Mantello, George Mandel, and Ferenc Nagy. No E/I traces were found on any of the above. No Hungarian desk traces were found on Nagy. RID traces on all four persons are in process” [Internal CIA Memo, March 7, 1967, [Link](#)].

By mid-1967, a handful of Italian and Russian newspapers including *Pravda*, had genuinely cracked the assassination. To have named the entire line of suspects stretching from the Mossad and CIA to Permindex and CMC was an incredible feat. Some, like the Italian *Paese Sera*, went as far

as to name individuals like David Ferrie and Clay Shaw. It was simply unbelievable. Ferrie was unquestionably the central figure connecting the shooting teams in the book depository, the shooter at the Dal-Tex and the rifleman behind the pergola. Ferrie was himself one of two shooters on the grassy knoll and one of two assassins of J.D. Tippit. Kerry Thornley was the Oswald lookalike who shot J.D. Tippit. I am not alone in my conclusion. Jim Garrison knew this as well.

Garrison organized his files in such a manner that made it obvious to me that he knew more than the files explicitly stated. The first page of Garrison's Thornley file contains a copy of a small note that says, "OFFICE J.D. TIPPIT VOL.7 OF TEXAS REPORT." The second page of Garrison's Thornley file is an FBI report discussing the sale of the Fair Play For Cuba Committee fliers from Jones Printing. I will tell you with certainty that Garrison knew Thornley was the Oswald lookalike who shot J.D. Tippit. He also knew that it was Kerry Thornley who had ordered the Fair Play For Cuba Committee fliers from Douglas Jones at Jones Printing.

Often as an investigator, you can know something with absolute certainty but be completely at a loss in as far as how to go about proving or explaining it. When you look into the cops who busted the most notorious serial killers, sometimes all it took was being in the presence of their suspect for them to know they had their man. Garrison knew that Thornley was heavily involved in the setup of Oswald, but was powerless to do anything about it. This became brutally obvious as I made my way through the hundreds of pages that Garrison had collected on his prime suspect.

As usual, the official narrative on Thornley downplays his association with Oswald. Thankfully, the public story of his life corroborates many of the details of his various deployments referenced in Garrison's files. According to Wikipedia, Thornley had been in the Marine reserves for approximately two years when he was called to active duty in 1958. By 1959, he and Oswald had been assigned to the same unit.

"In early 1959, Thornley served for a short time in the same radar operator unit as Lee Harvey Oswald at MCAS El Toro in Santa Ana, California. Both men had shared a common interest in society, culture, literature and

politics, and whenever duty placed them together, had discussed such topics as George Orwell's famous novel Nineteen Eighty-Four and the philosophy of Marxism, particularly Oswald's interest in the latter.

While aboard a troopship returning to the United States from duty in Japan (some time after the two men parted ways as a result of routine reassignment), Thornley read of Oswald's autumn 1959 defection to the Soviet Union in the U.S. military newspaper Stars and Stripes” [Wikipedia, Kerry Wendell Thornley, [Link](#)].

It appears Thornley had been recruited into the CIA immediately after his enlistment in the Marines, although a Naval Intelligence connection would appear more obvious. There seems to be an unbreakable bond between the CIA and ONI during this era. Thornley’s participation in the set-up of Oswald goes back to 1960 at Atsugi, most likely earlier. One of the first clues I had found that indicated Thornley had been involved with intelligence while he was still just a fledgling recruit came from a Marine named Ronald A. Schwinghammer. Schwinghammer arrived in Atsugi, Japan in 1960, where he was assigned to the US Marine Air Control Squadron #1. Oswald had been in that same unit, but had already been sent back to the States. According to a November 26, 1963 FBI report documenting an interview with Schwinghammer just after the assassination;

“Oswald had a reputation for being an odd ball, a radical, and there was a lot of talk about him even after he left the squadron. He [Schwinghammer] was not personally acquainted with Oswald, but one RICK THORNLEY, who was gathering material for a book, eventually published under “The Idle Warrior,” was acquainted with OSWALD, since THORNLEY had also lived in New Orleans, Louisiana.

Schwinghammer advised that if the book written by THORNLEY had to do with the personnel of the Marine Air Control Squadron #1, it may possibly have some reference to Oswald” [Weisberg Collection, Agent Oswald Office Files, FBI Document, November 26, 1963, [Link](#)].

Right from the start we have a contradiction in Thornley’s alleged timeline of when he knew of Oswald’s defection. He made various contradicting claims over the years about when he learned of Oswald’s defection and

when he decided to write his book loosely based on Oswald called *The Idle Warriors*. Thornley's novel causes me great angst, as I see it as the strongest evidence of his involvement in the setup of Oswald thus the strongest evidence of conspiracy. Thornley wrote a book about Oswald years before the assassination. This may seem as though it is just a great big coincidence, however, when you come to realize that both men are from New Orleans, and both men had a direct connection to intelligence, it becomes harder and harder to accept that the relationship between Thornley and Oswald was anything but set up from the beginning.

As far as I'm concerned, Schwinghammer's statement confirms this. He puts "Rick" Thornley in Atsugi in 1960 where Thornley is gathering information for his book, *The Idle Warriors*. Of course this is Kerry Thornley. The problem that stems from the information at hand is that according to Thornley, as was stated on his Wikipedia page, he didn't find out about Oswald's defection until he was on his way home from Atsugi in late October 1960.

How could he have been inspired to write his book on Oswald and have been gathering information about Oswald while at Atsugi if he didn't find out about Oswald's defection until after he had already left Atsugi? The lie has been exposed. Thornley's gathering of information on Oswald while still at Atsugi in October of 1960 had to have been an assignment. He had to have been keeping tabs on Oswald as part of the long term handling and management of Oswald as Oswald was undoubtedly part of a much larger covert program.

According to Thornley's testimony before the Clay Shaw grand jury, he had started to become aware of Oswald sometime after "*January or February of 1959*" [Jim Garrison Papers, *Orleans Parrish Grand Jury Testimony of Kerry Thornley*, February 8, 1968, [Link](#)]. Thornley stated that Oswald was never actually introduced to him, but that instead he "*very gradually came into my consciousness.*" Thornley also told the grand jury that Oswald "*stood out*" because he was always getting into trouble as though he were getting into trouble on purpose. I don't know how this fits with Schwinghammer's assertion that Thornley and Oswald were acquainted because they were both from New Orleans, but I will just let that slide for

now. Thornley's alleged first memory of Oswald stemmed from an incident involving Sgt. Nelson Delgado. According to Thornley, Delgado had made a comment about Oswald, informing him that Oswald, like Thornley, was an atheist. Thornley told the grand jury that Oswald then confirmed this and asked him, "*What do you think of Communism?*" We now have the genesis moment of Thornley's involvement with establishing Oswald's Communist persona. It is after this incident that Thornley is sent to Atsugi where he is stationed in Oswald's old unit.

Thornley provided Jim Garrison with a fifty-plus page affidavit detailing his life, association with Oswald, and his potential involvement in an assassination plot that went astray. It is truly a work of art. It contains the writings of an extreme narcissist, who flaunts the truth to Garrison so often that I can't help but feel that this affidavit reads more like a confession.

Let's quickly establish a baseline of truth. Thornley, Oswald, Ferrie, Shaw, Banister, and all of the cast of characters in New Orleans were contract agents with the CIA, managed by CIA employees like Fred Lee Crisman, William Gaudet, and possibly even David Atlee Phillips himself. To attempt to deny their foundations in intelligence would be to deny that the sky is blue. Therefore, when Thornley makes statements like, "*Looking back, I feel that both Oswald and I must have been put under surveillance by the Office of Naval Intelligence during our periods of active duty in the Marine Corps,*" I can't help but feel that he is not questioning whether or not Naval Intelligence was keeping an eye on him and Oswald, but stating it as fact via implication. This reads like a confession. He wanted Garrison to know that he and Oswald were in fact connected to Naval Intelligence [Garrison Papers, *Thornley, Kerry*, [Link](#)]. This is not the only time that Thornley will rub the truth in Garrison's face.

As with any good piece of propaganda, there is always a kernel of truth. Ensuring that the reader can never decipher which aspects of the story are true and which are make-believe is exactly the point. Thornley's affidavit is a perfect example. When examining Thornley's life, one has to be able to account for the fact that he started out as a Mormon, then after a stint in the Marines became a leading figure in the far-out psychedelic influenced *Discordian* movement, where he used the alias Omar Khayyam Ravenhurst.

The CIA is nothing if not creative. Thornley plants these seeds of dissent in regards to his life when he makes statements such as;

“As Oswald had been, I became an outspoken critic of U.S. foreign policy and of the Marine Corps in particular. As Oswald had done, I began to disobey orders and ridicule my military superiors. And as had Oswald, I began espousing Marxist doctrines. Moreover, I boasted that I was writing, “a poor man’s Ugly American” which would “blow the lid off” the situation resulting from peacetime stationing of troops in the Far East.” [Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, [Link](#)].

I needn’t remind you that Thornley and the gang are all card carrying agents of the Central Intelligence Agency with contacts in Naval Intelligence, thus every single word Thornley espouses about communist leanings is pure fiction. This is a CIA cover story in action. The Discordian movement, on its surface, is so ridiculous that it could never have gotten off the ground if not for the CIA , who found the need to meddle in what would appear to be organic counter-culture movements.

Thornley’s confession continues;

“It seems odd to me that the Office of Naval Intelligence could find no references to Oswald in its files in 1963, nor any to me in 1975 when I recently made a Freedom of Information inquiry. I think it possible that someone in the Naval Intelligence bureaucracy may have seen to it such files, if they ever existed, were misplaced or stolen or simply destroyed.”

Here it is pretty obvious Thornley is telling Garrison, in no uncertain terms, that there should be files on him and Oswald in the filing cabinets at Nags Head. When someone is accused, yet they are truly innocent, the immediate guttural reaction should be one of anger, disgust, or repulsion. That’s never Thornley’s reaction to being pulled into Garrison’s investigation. Instead, Thornley proceeds to drop a dime on everyone he had ever met. He proceeded to speculate to Garrison that “*if*” Naval Intelligence was keeping an eye on him, and “*if*” they had assigned him a “*babysitter,*” then that man must have been “*Bud Simcoe.*”

“His name was Bud Simco and his immediate superior was Lt. Ballentine – together they maintained the TOP SECRET Security and Classified files (S&C files) for the Squadron” [Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg.4, [Link](#)].

Besides a few miscellaneous references to the same source material, I could find nothing else on Bud Simcoe. There are around half dozen “Bud” Simcoes locatable on Google, all with various military backgrounds, none of which appeared to match the timeline given by Thornley. Same applies for a Lt. Ballentine. Both may exist, however, is Thornley laying a false trail to these men as he will have done with Oswald? I’m not sure we’ll ever know.

Thornley paints this picture of a world where everyone he knows is seemingly connected to an elaborate conspiracy which will ultimately lead to the assassination of John F. Kennedy, but poor little Kerry Thornley is just an innocent bystander, mysteriously at the center of it all. This pattern will continue throughout Thornley’s affidavit.

According to Thornley, he was discharged from the marines at the end of October, 1960. He returned to the States where he alleges that he lived in southern California until February of 1961. Thornley claimed that during this time, he had been actively writing and promoting his novel, *The Idle Warriors*, his book about Oswald. It is important to note that Thornley began writing *The Idle Warriors* more than thirty months before the assassination. Every time I write or even think about that fact, I wince. I still cannot believe it. How absolutely, ridiculously, ludicrously dumb do you have to be to take part in the set up of a patsy in the assassination of the President of the United States and yet you write a book about it nearly three years before it happens. Is this hubris? Is it sheer arrogance? I don’t know that I’ll ever comprehend this level of...I don’t even know what to call it. What I do know is that his attitude was ultimately his undoing.

Thornley’s arrival in New Orleans, allegedly in February of 1961, is significant as it loosely coincides with the start of the long series of incidents involving Oswald impersonators. The incident at Bolton Ford, which I will cover in more detail in a later chapter, having occurred on

January 20, 1961. Starting with Bolton Ford, there will be close to one hundred incidents involving a false Oswald, as are documented in the files of Jim Garrison and Harold Weisberg. Many of these incidents occurred at times when Oswald was provably in the Soviet Union. Many of these incidents involved Kerry Thornley being identified as Oswald.

Thornley claims that around early April of 1961, he met a man named Roderick R. "Slim" Brooks. As I have already indicated, you cannot believe what Thornley tells you without corroboration. Not that everything he says is a lie, but none of what he says can be taken at face value. This Brooks character, whom Thornley referred to as Slim, appears on the surface to be CIA. That is if Slim actually exists and isn't just a figment of Thornley's imagination. It is Slim whom will pull Thornley into a web of intrigue and assassination, or at least that's what Thornley tells us. Thornley allegedly met Slim while working for the Foster Awning Company. Thornley stated, *"The fact that I had a full beard had prevented me, I think, from getting a job sooner."* This I simply note as a point of reference for when we discuss Perry Russo and his observations of "Leon Oswald" later on.

Thornley allegedly engaged Slim on the topic of Japan and the fact that he had just returned from Atsugi. According to Thornley, Slim then suggested they *"spend the afternoon together."* Thornley proceeds to lay out in his affidavit every last excruciating detail of his interactions with Slim.

"Slim was a fascinating, colorful figure. Presently he was suffering with a bad case of TB, but previously he had worked as a seaman, a lumberman, a U.S. Marshall in Alaska, etc. etc. We sat around his place drinking cold coffee out of Mason jars while he talked about his adventures and I talked about Ayn Rand's "Objectivism" [Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg. 6, [Link](#)].

In reading Thornley's over-the-top affidavit, I couldn't help but think back to my work on the O.S.S. and the birth of our own American psychological warfare unit. R.H. Knapp was an American psychologist most widely known for his paper, *A Psychology of Rumor*, published in 1944. He aided the O.S.S. during the war with training in psychological operations, primarily the creation and distribution of propaganda and rumor. Knapp

outlined the many principles of rumor creation and dissemination which form the basis of modern propaganda techniques in a document titled *Doctrine Re: Rumors*. One of the techniques discussed is the use of “*striking concrete detail*.” The idea being that the teller of the tale provides so much detail that their story has to be true. Anytime you see news from unverifiable sources that contains a plethora of “*striking concrete detail*,” you can rest assured it’s propaganda. The amount of above-and-beyond detail provided by Thornley in his affidavit rings of the “*striking concrete detail*” warned about in Knapp’s famous doctrine [Wikipedia, *Doctrine Re: Rumors*, [Link](#)].

Slim would eventually introduce Thornley to a man named Gary Kirstein aka *Brother-In-Law*. Thornley will spend dozens of pages discussing Slim Brooks and *Brother-In-Law*, ad nauseam. According to *historiadiscordia.com*, Thornley believed Slim to be one Jerry Milton Brooks and *Brother-In-Law*, Gary Kirstein to be E. Howard Hunt.

“Slim was a down and out lumpen prole, a seaman who was in drydock with a case of TB. Greg [Hill] says he was also a cat burglar who could climb up walls like a human fly. Basically, I think he functioned as an errand boy for Gary.

*I believe that Gary Kirstein (or whatever his real name was) probably served in Naval Intelligence during WWII and continued to perform freelance “dirty work” and small-time “surveillance” assignments for them after he got out. People ask me why Naval Intelligence would have a Nazi working for them—for the same reason the CIA has Nazis working for them in the Third World” [Gorightly, *Slim Brooks, the Human (Discordian) Fly*, October 21, 2021, [Link](#)].*

Thornley alleged that on a fall evening in 1962, Slim and *Brother-In-Law* struck up a theoretical conversation with him about assassinating the President. According to Thornley, he suggested the use of a poison dart. Thornley allegedly believed this to all be in “good fun” and not to be taken seriously. It was only after the assassination that Thornley realized that his association with Oswald and the conversations he had with Slim and Kirstein may have been connected and that he may have almost been drawn into the assassination plot. At this point, I just wanted to vomit. Thornley

might be the most full of shit person that has ever walked the Earth. This is pure propaganda-like fiction. I am 100% sure there is a kernel of truth in these statements somewhere, however, where those kernels lie I do not know.

In as far as the existence of Slim Brooks and Brother-In-Law, a friend of Thornley's identified as Grace Zabriskie claims to have some memory of them. Based on what Ms. Zabriskie had to say, it would appear that the claims made by Thornley in regards to his dubious acquaintances are, at a minimum, embellished.

"I met Slim several times, didn't really feel I knew him. All the things Kerry writes about Slim don't tally with anything I was privy to in him. All I ever saw was the laconic, sort of "country" affect he cultivated... I THINK I may have heard about Brother-in-Law back then, but it's possible I only heard about him later, in letters from Kerry. You know, though, it's also a fact that the mention of Brother-in-Law gives me a dark feeling, the kind it's hard to imagine I got by without ever setting eyes on him" [Gorightly, *Slim Brooks, the Human (Discordian) Fly*, October 21, 2021, [Link](#)].

A Kansas City Star article from September 27, 1967, titled *Minutemen Linked to Scheme*, indicated that Jerry Milton Brooks, age 36, had defected from the Minutemen, led by Robert De Pugh, and was wanted under subpoena to testify about De Pugh's involvement in the illegal possession of bomb making materials and other charges. Right from the jump, it would appear that Brooks is your typical undercover agitator, probably working for numerous three-letter agencies, much like Jules Ricco Kimble, whom we will discuss later on. Remember, we don't know that this Jerry Milton Brooks is the same Slim Brooks that Thornley believed he was. All we have is the word of a serial liar. Trying to decipher the truth from the writings of Kerry Thornley is like trying to pick *gnat shit outta pepper*.

The article went on to outline an alleged assassination plot against J. William Fulbright, the Arkansas Senator and head of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. This was allegedly the reason for the "falling out" between Brooks and De Pugh.

“Brooks said the plot was stopped by De Pugh because the leader feared that if the assassination were carried out, subsequent investigations might endanger the Minutemen. De Pugh told a Star reporter he remembers “some talk” about a plot to assassinate Fulbright by the same man Brooks named, but denied any action was taken toward carrying it out” [Kansas City Star, *Minutemen Linked To Scheme*, September 27, 1967, [Link](#)].

At the same time that Thornley is allegedly hanging around with Slim and Brother-In-Law during the summer of 1961, he places himself in the company of Guy Banister. Thornley stated that he had finished most of *The Idle Warriors*, and that he had hired a young lady by the name of Joyce Talley (or Tally, as Thornley indicated he was not sure of the spelling) to type it. Ms. Talley allegedly liked Thornley’s book so much that she introduced him to one of her college professors at Louisiana State University in New Orleans. This professor’s name was Martin McCullah (again Thornley indicates he is unsure of the spelling). This will later be clarified to have been Martin McAuliffe. McAuliffe, as was pointed out to Thornley by Garrison, had been the Public Relations Manager for Sergio Arcacha Smith during his time with the FRD. Thornley described a meeting he and McAuliffe had at the Bourbon House bar along with Joyce and another girl named Jessica Luck. During this meeting, the four of them discussed literature and Thornley’s book, in particular. Thornley stated that soon after this meeting, Martin McAuliffe introduced him to Guy Banister.

“At some point shortly thereafter, Martin arranged to meet me in the Bourbon House again. This time he was with a friend of his, Guy Banister, who was introduced to me as a man with great interest in literature. Again we discussed my novel. The only detail from the discussion I remember was that Bannister was very favorably impressed when I told him my writing was influenced in part by Sherwood Anderson” [Garrison Papers, *Thornley, Kerry*, Pg. 11, [Link](#)].

This was literally too much for Jim Garrison to believe. In the column of Thornley’s affidavit Garrison wrote *“TOO MUCH!!”* He goes on to write, *“Thornley discusses his novel about Oswald w. Banister??!! (After Bannister’s death, “Fair Play for Cuba” leaflets are found in his office.*

Oswald (+ Ferrie) are seen in vicinity of Banister's office by more than one witness.)”

This is a pivotal moment for Garrison and his understanding of the assassination. He is starting to piece together the relationships that existed between Thornley, Ferrie, and Guy Banister. He has to realize how implausible it was for Banister and Thornley to have been meeting under the auspices of discussing Thornley's novel about Oswald. He knew there was much more going on with regards to the relationship between Thornley and Banister. Banister having been ONI and Thornley having been a Marine, I can't help but think the watchful eye of Naval Intelligence was lingering in the background.

Garrison aptly points out that Fair Play for Cuba Committee fliers were found in Banister's office after he died. Garrison's file on Thornley begins with the FBI report on Douglas Jones and Jones Printing. Garrison must have known by this point that it was Kerry Thornley who had the fliers printed and not Oswald. What Garrison hadn't yet figured out, and I'm not sure that he ever did, was that Oswald never had anything to do with Guy Banister or the Cuban operations being run out of that building. All of the alleged sightings of Oswald at or around 544 Camp St. were undoubtedly Kerry Thornley.

Thornley makes a statement in his affidavit that appears profound to say the least, however, I have yet to fully digest what it means. In regards to his meeting with Banister, Thornley wrote;

“I'm not sure of the significance of the above information, except that it indicates that Guy Banister was interested enough in my book on Oswald to spend a while discussing it with me and that, therefore, by the autumn of 1961 the CIA knew I was writing a book on Lee Oswald (who was still in Russia) if they did not know sooner.”

Wow. Now do you see why I can't help but feel as though this 50-plus page affidavit reads more like a confession than a defense? What the hell is Thornley trying to say here? If you were trying to convince the chief investigator looking into whether or not you were involved in the assassination of the President, would you start talking about other

assassination plots and the CIA? Hell no! You would say *I didn't do it, talk to my lawyer!* What you wouldn't say is anything remotely close to what Thornley has committed to paper.

Not long after associating himself with Guy Banister, Thornley goes for broke. He writes of a day shortly after Christmas of 1961. Slim Brooks tells Thornley he had a Christmas present for him. He then tells him that he (Thornley) had ridden in Carlos Marcello's car. Brooks had been driving Thornley around in a borrowed black car for a few days. He implied it belonged to Carlos Marcello himself. Slim then told Thornley that he "*knew some of the Marcellos*" and that Brother-In-Law was "*cultivating the friendship*" of Carlos Marcello.

Garrison caught the name drop of the century. He circled Marcello's name and drew an arrow to his notes in the upper margin; "*Here we begin sliding into the CIA's line since the late 60's.*" It is unclear what Garrison meant by this. Perhaps he saw the CIA as attempting to deflect all blame for the assassination to the mafia and Thornley's response as par for the course. Garrison had a sense of humor. The reference to Gary Kirstein leads to more notes; "*The Nazi...Here we go!*" Garrison doesn't buy a word of this. That one line tells me that he dismisses everything Thornley has to say about Gary Kirstein aka *Brother-In-Law*. The Nazi comment is referring to a story Thornley told about Kirstein. Allegedly, Kirstein was an avid supporter of Adolf Hitler and had sent Thornley on assignment to the New Orleans library to check out books on totalitarian leaders. In hindsight, Thornley believed that this was actually an attempt to set him up or get dirt on him in case Kirstein wanted to use it against him at a later time. Can you see how this elaborate tale continues to unwind, driven by the fanciful delights of an extreme narcissist? Once again, Thornley is portraying himself as the victim.

When Kerry Thornley testified at the grand jury for Clay Shaw, he denied ever knowing David Ferrie. In his written affidavit, however, he recanted his denial.

"As best I am able to reconstruct, it was probably sometime during the summer of 1962 that Jessica and I were invited to a party at David Ferrie's

house. This incident was totally unimportant to me at the time and I did not even recall it until 1968, after I had testified in New Orleans before Jim Garrison's Grand Jury and denied knowing David Ferrie...The only reason I finally did remember it was because someone made a joke about the party being hosted by "a homosexual airplane pilot named Ferrie" [Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg. 13, [Link](#)].

Thornley places this party during the summer of 1962. Let's take a minute to review Thornley's timeline to ensure we didn't miss anything. Thornley arrives in New Orleans in February 1961. By summer of 1961 he is hanging out with Jessica Luck, Slim Brooks and Gary Kirstein aka *Brother-In-Law*. During this time, Thornley is approaching completion of his book on Oswald, who is still in the Soviet Union at this time. Thornley alleges no contact with Oswald since 1959 at El Toro. In July of 1961, Joyce Talley introduces Thornley to Martin McAuliffe, a professor at LSU and PR man for Sergio Arcacha's FRD. Arcacha is working out of Banister's office at this time. McAuliffe will introduce Thornley to Guy Banister sometime after July of 1961. Banister will meet with Thornley several times, allegedly to discuss his book on Oswald, *The Idle Warriors*. Sometime after that, in 1962, Thornley is told by Slim Brooks that he and Kirstein are connected to Carlos Marcello. Then during the summer of 1962, Thornley is brought to a party at David Ferrie's house where he is personally introduced to Ferrie. Thornley has voluntarily connected himself to all of the major players in the assassination yet will adamantly deny his personal involvement in the plot.

Garrison has blessed us with some more notes; "*Now Thornley has met FERRIE as well as BANISTER. And it's only the summer of 1962!*" Seeing as how I always say that the assassination is the study of relationships, Thornley has done all the work for us. He connected himself to all of the players at 544 Camp St., which for me substantiates the notion that it was never Oswald seen in or around Banister's office, it was Thornley.

Thornley continued in his affidavit to relay conversations he had with Slim Brooks and Gary Kirstein about assassinating the President. Let me pause once again and perform a required periodic reality check. Kerry Thornley conspired with Clay Shaw, David Ferrie and a cast of characters in New Orleans to set up Oswald as a patsy and they are ultimately responsible for

pulling off the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Thus, this continued story about being drawn into a plot to assassinate JFK involving Slim Brooks and Gary Kirstein is complete nonsense. It must be presented, however, in order to document the numerous self-incriminating implications of Thornley's words.

Thornley claimed that Slim and Kirstein would constantly pull him into theoretical political conversations. He was allegedly prodded into responding to questions about killing the President. His affidavit indicated;

"I think I probably wondered whether or not Gary had maybe bet Slim that I would be enthusiastic about killing Kennedy, hence the significant smiles and failure to develop any of my suggestions. I think Slim "sanitized" the incident by telling me it was the result of a bet, a few days later."

Garrison caught the key word in the sentence right away. His note below the margin has an arrow from the word "sanitized" to "= 100% Intelligence Community phrase. Absolutely not generally known!!"

Garrison was correct, especially for that time period. The word sanitized in the context of information is purely the work of intelligence agencies. Thornley continues to provide the most incriminating statements, almost as if he wants Garrison to know he is making everything up. The conversations about killing Kennedy continued, prompting a strong reaction from Garrison.

"Only one problem remains. Who to frame for it. I figure some jailbird." I asked him why frame anyone for it. He said: "People need answers." I then asked why frame a jailbird. Gary said something to the effect that people who get caught are inferior and don't deserve any breaks. I objected to this line of thinking. Gary said: "Well, who would you frame for it?" I think I probably said: "Well, why not frame some Communist?" Gary Smiled."
[Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg. 16, [Link](#)].

This is truly unbelievable. Garrison's response was short and decisive. *"The Limburger cheese is getting strong."* Again, Garrison doesn't buy a word of what Thornley is selling. Thornley was a primary mover in the set-up of Oswald, thus his statements about setting up a communist, appear to me, to be more confession via inference.

In as far as Thornley's actual role in the assassination and set up goes, his closely matching Oswald in height, weight, build, demeanor, etc. allowed him to impersonate Oswald at various times over a number of years. For a while I believed this was the extent of his involvement. I thought he had orders to impersonate Oswald and that he did what he was told. It took me many years to come to the realization that Thornley had much more freedom in decision making, thus played a far more significant role in the engineering of the Oswald operation. This would mean that Thornley was not simply an underling of Ferrie or Clay Shaw, but an operative of a much similar stature.

I came to this realization when I found two names drawn into the setup that should not have been where they were. Heidel and Osborne. Heidel should actually be known by even the most casual of Kennedy enthusiasts as being the alias Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly used to order the rifle and the communist propaganda which were sent to his P.O. box in Dallas. Alek Heidel was also the name that we know was forged by Marina on Oswald's selective service card. The origin of this alias has always been suspected to lie with a Marine in Oswald's unit named John Heindel. It was assumed by many that Oswald simply adapted his fellow recruit's name, however, this is incorrect.

In John Heindel's affidavit to the Warren Commission, he confirms that while he was in the Marines people did, in fact, call him *Heidel*, either because they read it wrong, mispronounced it, or were simply too lazy to say it right. This would lead one to believe the case is closed and Oswald simply appropriated the mistakenly spoken name of his fellow soldier. I believed this until I realized the circumstance and significance of the second name used in the set up; Osborne. When Harold Weisberg showed Douglas Jones of Jones Printing the one-hundred or so photos of suspects in hopes of having him identify the man he had sold the Fair Play For Cuba Committee fliers to, Jones picked out four pictures of Kerry Thornley. The alias Thornley used for the print job was Leon Osborne. This might just seem like a mistake or a variation of Oswald, however, this is not the case. Mack Osborne was another Marine who had served with Oswald at Santa Ana in Marine Air Control Squadron #9. Now we have the names of two of

Oswald's fellow Marines being used in the set up with a direct link to Kerry Thornley at Jones Printing. No one else would have been privy to this information, and since Oswald wasn't in on his own set up, that leaves Thornley to have been a primary architect.

Mack Osborne was stationed with Oswald in Marine Air Control Squadron #9 at Santa Ana, California. Thornley was in Marine Air Control Squadron #1 in Atsugi, Japan. How could Thornley have been aware of the roster of Marines in MACS #9 if he was never there?

"I continued work on The Idle Warriors after I got out of the Marine Corps. I also continued a close relationship with one other Marine from MACS-9/MACS-1. This man struck up a friendship with me at the time I knew Oswald. He and I were then assigned overseas together in MACS-1, where our friendship continued" [Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg. 5, [Link](#)].

This friend is none other than the man Thornley suspected of being his "intelligence babysitter," the mysterious Bud Simcoe. Perhaps the use of the name Leon Osborne at Jones Printing is prima facie evidence of the involvement of one of Thornley's handlers, Bud Simcoe, in the set up of Lee Harvey Oswald.

The name used at Jones Printing by Kerry Thornley, Leon Osborne, connects to the alias Thornley was using when he interacted with Perry Russo at David Ferrie's party in September of 1963; Leon Oswald. Many people will try to use this encounter between 'Oswald' and Perry Russo as evidence that Oswald knew and associated with Ferrie, Shaw, and the crew at 544 Camp St. That would be true if this was, in fact, the Lee Harvey Oswald we all know, however, this was not Lee Harvey Oswald. This was Kerry Thornley.

Perry Russo was a good witness, however, Garrison mishandled him to say the least. For several of his interviews he was pumped full of *Sodium Pentothal*, otherwise known as truth serum. Russo's statements, even under the needle, are vindicated by the fact that he, like every good witness, provided details that he wouldn't understand the significance of. He would have been unable to provide anything useful unless he was right where he said he was interacting with the people whom he claimed to have seen.

Russo's statements debunk the idea that Oswald was ever at this party. Furthermore, they reinforce the idea that it was Kerry Thornley in attendance. This party was one incident in a long line of incidents where Thornley was identified as Oswald when it clearly was not Oswald.

Russo claimed that in his presence, Ferrie, the man he kept referring to as *Ferrie's roommate*, Leon Oswald, a tall gray haired, well-dressed man with white hair named Clem Bertrand, as well as a number of Cubans discussed how to go about killing the President of the United States. I genuinely believed this story to be hogwash for many years. There is no way that Oswald would be at a party, conspiring to commit a crime, that would end up leaving him the patsy. The notion of discussing the plot in front of the patsy will always be ridiculous. I only came to believe that this incident at the party actually occurred when I realized that the Leon Oswald observed by Perry Russo was the only person it logistically could be; Kerry Thornley. Then the entire incident made sense.

The dead give-away that completely debunks the notion that it was Lee Harvey Oswald at the party and reinforces the fact that it was Kerry Thornley was Russo's description of the man. The following is from a report from Garrison's office documenting Russo's February 27, 1967 interview under hypnosis:

"He [Russo] said that he had seen the roommate on about three different occasions in Ferrie's apartment and that Ferrie at first told him that it was his roommate and called him LEON. He said that LEON seemed to be around 25 years old and that what he noticed most about him was that he was very dirty and a beatnik-type guy. He said that the guy appeared to be a little nuts to him and that he would never talk to anyone" [Garrison Papers, Interview Perry Russo, February 27, 1967].

Andrew Sciambra, the interviewer for Jim Garrison, had a picture of Lee Harvey Oswald that he had shown to Russo. He asked him if the picture he had shown him resembled the Leon Oswald that he had met and was introduced to as Ferrie's roommate. Russo acknowledged that the photo did resemble the man he had identified as Leon. The problem can be found in Russo's description, however.

“He said the roommate had a bushy beard and his hair was all messed up and he was extremely dirty. He said the picture we had drawn up this morning was very, very close to FERRIE’s roommate except maybe the guy was a little dirtier” [Garrison Papers, Interview Perry Russo, February 27, 1967].

This person is clearly not Oswald. How many other people have we identified in this cast of characters in New Orleans that are associated with David Ferrie, strongly resembled Oswald, are known to have had a bushy beard who could be described as a “beatnik?” There’s only one; Kerry Thornley. This would not be the only time that Thornley would impersonate Oswald.

As I have already discussed, Oswald never went to Mexico City as was alleged. The Mexico City story is an important part of the set up as it was meant to show that Oswald was still pursuing a communist agenda by attempting to gain entry into Cuba. Kerry Thornley was the man who went to Mexico City. He virtually admitted as much.

It is widely acknowledged that Thornley had traveled by bus to numerous states as well as Mexico City in 1963, however, this trip was allegedly in May. In continuing this theme of confession that we find throughout Thornley’s affidavit, when discussing the timing of one of his many interactions with Slim and Brother-In-Law about assassinating President Kennedy, Thornley states;

“It could have transpired sometime shortly after my return to New Orleans from California and Mexico City in September of 1963.”

To me, this confirmed what I already knew; Thornley’s most recent trip to Mexico City did not occur in May but in September of 1963. This coincides with the dates that Perry Russo had last seen Leon Oswald at David Ferrie’s apartment. The first time Russo saw Leon Oswald was on September 13, 1963. He then saw him again on September 16. The last time he saw him was at Ferrie’s place sometime between September 20 and 25. He had shaved off his beard and only had a few days worth of “whiskers,” as Russo put it. Soon after being seen by Russo at Ferrie’s apartment, Thornley would be on his way to Mexico City where he would arrive at

10:00 AM on September 27th. After impersonating Oswald in Mexico City, Thornley would then again be identified as Oswald in Alice, Texas, however, this time he would be seen in the company of pregnant woman with a child.

While Kerry Thornley was making his way back from Mexico City on October 3, 1963, Oswald was in Dallas where he checked into the Downtown YMCA. This is well documented. The receipt for his stay was written on invoice M15593 and is marked *Hulen Exhibit no. 7*. He had just allegedly returned from Mexico City where his return bus route is said to have crossed the border back into the US at 1:35 AM. On October 4, Oswald went job hunting and stayed the night at the Paine's in Fort Worth, allegedly. I say allegedly because while Oswald may have stayed at the Paine's that night, Marina certainly did not. Marina was with Kerry Thornley in Alice, Texas.

According to Dave Reitzes, owner of the *jfk-online.com* website, a man resembling Oswald was seen with a pregnant woman and child numerous times between October 3 and October 5, 1963 in and around Alice, Texas. Alice, Texas is a small town off Route 44 near Corpus Christi that connects to the border town of Nuevo Laredo via Interstate 59. Nuevo Laredo is where Oswald allegedly crossed back into the United States.

*“To sum up, fourteen witnesses believed they'd seen or spoken to Lee Harvey Oswald in or near Alice, Texas in or around the first week of October 1963, several of them specifying October 3rd, 4th and 5th. Many of these witnesses believed that Marina Oswald was with him. Another three witnesses placed Lee Oswald roughly between the cities of Alice and Dallas around the same time. Some witnesses said he had a car at that time. Several said he did not. Two said he was trying to rent one. The physical descriptions are problematic, though the witnesses seem to have genuinely believed it was Lee and Marina Oswald they had seen, sometimes with one or two very small children” [Dave Reitzes, *Another Oswald Sighting, Allegations of Lee Harvey Oswald In Alice, Texas*, [Link](#)].*

The most notable of these incidents occurred at radio station KOPY. Oswald is alleged to have arrived to KOPY at approximately 6:00 PM on October 3,

1963. He was allegedly looking for a job but was told to return the next day when the manager was present. Around half-hour later, Oswald was allegedly seen at the B.F. Cafe in Freer, Texas, where he asked the waitress about any “*employment opportunities.*” Oswald was seen in the restaurant in the company of a woman who looked like Marina Oswald who had in her care a child around the age of two. Some also claimed that Marina had an infant with her, however, she would not give birth to her second child Rachel for several more weeks.

According to KOPY station manager Laymon “Sonny” Stewart, Oswald arrived to the radio station around 1:30 PM and was driving a “*battered 1953 model car.*” There is no evidence in the real world that Oswald had ever owned or had even driven a car, other than a single driving lesson from Ruth Paine. The car was described as a 1952 or 1953 old gray car, possibly a “Dodge or a Plymouth.” This vehicle description will become relevant again when we discuss the eye witnesses to the Tippit shooting who saw one of the perpetrators flee in an older model 1950s gray Plymouth sedan.

Oswald had spoken with Stewart, as well as Traffic Manager Robert Janca, during his visit. Both described Oswald as having worn a soiled white t-shirt, jeans and he had several days of unshaven stubble on his face. They discussed with Oswald his recent trip to Mexico City and why he had stopped at the radio station. Oswald told them he was just driving by and saw the station when he thought he may inquire about employment. This entire conversation is suspect. Why Thornley would plant seeds of Oswald seeking employment at a radio station makes no sense. Perhaps the trip was somehow connected to Thornley’s relationships with WSHO and WDSU, which Thornley openly admits to having friends working at. For some reason, radio stations keep popping up, seemingly out of the blue, in the assassination story.

Both Janca and Stewart claimed that Oswald’s wife sat in the car the entire time they spoke with him. Oswald had told them that she didn’t speak English. After conversing with Oswald for a short time, they informed him they had no openings and he left.

*“Sonny Stewart called the FBI the day after the assassination, convinced he had spoken to the President's assassin on October 4th. He told the Associated Press, "The first time I saw Oswald's picture on TV, I recognized him. It was like a song [where] you can't remember the name. When it finally hit me who it was, I almost fell on the floor" [Dave Reitzes, *Another Oswald Sighting, Allegations of Lee Harvey Oswald In Alice, Texas*, [Link](#)].*

This is a great example of how Thornley, despite being raggedy and unshaven, was still being retrospectively identified as Oswald. This will become a pattern of identifications of Lee Harvey Oswald. Weeks, or sometimes even months later, people who interacted with Kerry Thornley or William Seymour, will come forward to authorities claiming to have interacted with Lee Harvey Oswald. This is exactly what was intended when Thornley and Seymour, whom we will discuss in great detail in a later chapter, went to specific places and acted or spoke in a prescribed manner. Such is the case with Mrs. Alvene Magee of Baton Rouge, Louisiana and her interaction with a man whom she reportedly believed was Lee Harvey Oswald.

Shortly after Thornley and Marina are seen in Alice, Texas, between October 3 and October 5, 1963, they will be seen together again in Baton Rouge. Mrs. Alvene Magee placed an ad in the local Baton Rouge newspaper notifying the public of her room for rent. She told Andrew Sciambra that a man whom she now knows to have been Lee Harvey Oswald called her sometime in late October about the room and subsequently came to see her. She recalls that Oswald arrived around 1:00 PM but she could not recall the exact date. She stated Oswald was driving a light colored station-wagon, and that his wife, whom was holding a baby, was sitting in the front seat. She stated there was a bassinet visible in the back seat. When the man got out of the car he introduced himself as *Harvey Lee Oswald*. The man then proceeded to tell his life story to Magee, who seemed puzzled as to why he was volunteering so much information. He told her about his origins in New Orleans, and how he had spent three years in Russia. He told Magee that he was married to a Russian girl, and that they had a child together.

“He looked around the apartment and wanted to know if she had good locks on the apartment because he had a collection of guns that he didn’t want stolen. He even mentioned that one of the guns had a telescopic sight on it and she remembers not really knowing what a telescopic sight was. He told her he was looking for a job in Baton Rouge and she recommended that he try one of the coffee places in town since he had mentioned to her that he had already worked for a coffee company in New Orleans. He also told her that he was a Marxist and he had to explain what a Marxist was to her”
[Garrison Papers, Thornley, Kerry, Pg. 106, [Link](#)].

Magee stated that as Oswald left he made an odd passing statement. *“I hear Kennedy’s going to make a tour down to the Southern States.”* She didn’t respond and just let him talk. She described Oswald as having worn a dark blue or gray jacket, and had medium colored brown hair that was thinning in the front. She remembered that the woman, whom she believed to have been Marina, was wearing maternity clothes. Sciambra noted in his report to Garrison that Magee was shown a picture of Thornley but claimed that his face was *“too thin.”* I have to simply disagree with her assessment. There is no other person it could have been and we know with certainty it wasn’t Oswald.

Magee’s statements about Oswald looking for work in Baton Rouge would also coincide with the alleged sightings of Oswald in Clinton, Louisiana, where he allegedly attempted to register to vote in the company of Clay Shaw and David Ferrie. Prior to his trip to Mexico City, a man who would later be identified as Oswald made a series of stops in and around Clinton, Louisiana. During these stops, Oswald was seen driving a car in the company of a woman and child. These events would culminate with the Clinton voter registration incident.

Nobody seems to understand the Clinton voter registration incident. I have come to understand the series of events leading to that day but the underlying *why* still escapes me. Ultimately the series of events leading up to the incident at the voter registration drive in Clinton was about “Oswald” getting a job at the East Louisiana State Hospital located in Jackson, Louisiana. This is the same mental hospital that Jack Martin had been committed to in 1958 for extreme exposure to LSD. This is the same

hospital that Rose Cherami will be admitted to on November 20, 1963. The powers that be went to great effort to either make it look as though Oswald was attempting to get a job at East Louisiana State Hospital or they were genuinely trying to get anyone into that hospital for reasons unknown. What I do know is that it was never Oswald attempting to get a job at Jackson, it was Kerry Thornley, hence it was Thornley who was seen with Clay Shaw and David Ferrie at the voter registration drive. Once again the kicker for me was that Oswald was seen driving a car and he was in the presence of a woman with a child.

Andrew Sciambra, Garrison's assistant DA, spoke with a man named Lea McGee. McGee owned the local barber shop in Jackson, Louisiana. According to McGee, in late August or early September, 1963, just before he was set to close for the day, a man came into his shop for a haircut that he now believes to have been Lee Harvey Oswald. McGee saw an old beat up car pull up in front of his shop and in walked Oswald, whom he recognized on TV and in the papers after the assassination. As you can see, this pattern is often repeated by witnesses who believed they interacted with Oswald in the months leading up to the assassination.

Oswald sat down and began asking McGee about the State Hospital in town. He told him he was from New Orleans and that he was looking to get a job there. McGee asked Oswald if he knew it was a mental hospital. Oswald said no and appeared surprised by this revelation. McGee believed Oswald had a sense of urgency in asking about the hospital as though he had just lost a job and needed a new one right away. McGee told Oswald that if he wanted to get a job at the hospital it would help if he had a letter of recommendation and that there is a local State Representative named Reeves Morgan whom might provide him with one. McGee also advised Oswald that it would help him if he we registered to vote in the Parrish so as to have some sway with Mr. Morgan. He gave Oswald the name of Henry Earl Palmer as the man to see about registering to vote.

After the haircut, which McGee claimed Oswald never did need in the first place, Oswald paid him with a five dollar bill and walked out to his car. According to Sciambra's report, "*McGee said that he cannot remember everything that Oswald told him but he said that Oswald seemed to say*

something to deliberately make McGee remember him.” This is a clear cut pattern at this point. Oswald showing up in places and making statements that are sure to leave an impression.

“McGee said he does remember [the car] that it was old and beat up and that he doesn’t think it was a station wagon. It was dark in color and he doesn’t remember if it was a Louisiana license plate or not. McGee said that what did attract his attention was an article on the back seat of the car that looked like a baby bassinet and there was a woman sitting in the front seat of the car, more or less turned around, with her arm over the front seat as if she were paying some attention to the bassinet in the back seat” [Jim Garrison Papers, *Clinton Witnesses*, Pg. 12, [Link](#)].

McGee described the woman as being in her early twenties with dark hair. To me, this was clearly Marina Oswald with June in the back seat, prior to her giving birth to Rachel in October. When I realized that the Oswald who had been seen in Clinton at the voter registration drive was the same Oswald who had been seen by Lea McGee at his barber shop, I knew at that moment that this was Kerry Thornley. The implication was that every single Kennedy researcher who had used the Clinton incident to justify their belief that Oswald had associated with Ferrie and Clay Shaw was dead wrong. It was Thornley the entire time.

Sciambra, along with Francis Fruge, went to the home of Reeves Morgan, the local state representative that McGee had told Oswald about. Reeves Morgan was the State Representative from East Feliciana Parish. Morgan told Sciambra that one evening in August of 1963, the man he now knows to have been Lee Harvey Oswald, drove up to his house on the outskirts of Clinton. He stated that he heard the knock on the front door and when he opened it, the man introduced himself as Oswald. Oswald told him that he wanted to get a job at East Louisiana State Hospital and that he heard they were hiring in the electrical department. Morgan and Oswald spoke for a while about the job and requirements for getting the job. Morgan told Oswald he might consider taking the Civil Service Exam.

Morgan eventually tells the man he believes to be Oswald that he will look into the job, however, he would feel obligated to see that the job goes to one

of his “*constituents*” who resided here in the Parish. Oswald then asked him what a constituent was to which Morgan explained that it was “*a person who was registered in his parish and was on the voting rolls.*”

That right there, ladies and gentlemen, was the sole reason that the Clinton voter registration incident happened at all. Thornley, posing as Oswald, went out of his way to first inquire about East Louisiana State Hospital at the barber shop. He then travels to see Representative Reeves Morgan about getting a letter of recommendation so he has a better chance of getting the job. When informed that it would be in everybody’s best interest if he became a constituent of Morgan’s, he then returns to Clinton to register to vote where he is seen with David Ferrie and Clay Shaw [Jim Garrison Papers, *Clinton Witnesses*, Pg. 13, [Link](#)].

While most researchers focus on the relationship between Oswald, Ferrie and Shaw as it pertains to Clinton, what they should be focusing on is the long chain of evidence showing that these incidents were not Oswald but were in fact Kerry Thornley. As paradoxical as it sounds, the presence of Marina Oswald being the strongest evidence of it being Thornley and not Oswald. We will get to my reasoning here shortly.

The actual incident at the voter registration in Clinton is somewhat of a non-starter. At the end of the day, Thornley, posing as Oswald, is taken to the voter registration in a black Cadillac by Clay Shaw and David Ferrie where they are seen together by half-dozen witnesses. Ultimately, he is rejected and not allowed to register to vote due to lack of supporting documentation as to the location of his residence. This is the last time we will hear about Clinton in the assassination story, however, the East Louisiana State Hospital will resurface when we discuss the Rose Cherami incident.

The series of incidents involving Oswald whereas he was seen driving a car in the presence of a woman and child does not end with Alice and Clinton. We have another sighting of Oswald, whereas, he is driving car and is in the presence of a woman and two children, this time in Irving, Texas in November of 1963.

Edith Whitworth owned and operated Furniture Mart located at 149 East Irving Blvd. One afternoon in early November of 1963, a man whom she believed to have been Lee Harvey Oswald, entered her store with a woman and two children. *“They had the baby with them at the time. We had a gun shop in there. We had a gunsmith sign out in front and I presume he had came up and saw that sign there and he stopped and came in”* [Warren Commission, WH11, Whitworth Testimony, July 22, 1964, [Link](#)].

Mrs. Whitworth provided testimony before a Warren Commission deposition in 1964. She stated that Oswald had driven up the one-way street next to the store and that she had seen him get out and walk around the vehicle as he approached the door. She described the car as either a Ford or Plymouth and was blue and white but couldn't provide any further detail.

“...he came in and he stood right in front of me there, and I rose up out of my chair and asked him, you know, if I could help him and he asked for something for a gun, and he had whatever this was wrapped up and it was about so long, as well as I can remember, not paying too much attention to it at the time, but we didn't have the gunshop in there then” [Warren Commission, WH11, Whitworth Testimony, July 22, 1964, [Link](#)].

Whitworth stated that after Oswald spoke to her about the gun store, the woman, whom she believed to have been Marina Oswald, entered with an infant and a child approximately two years of age. Whitworth advised the man that they had nothing for guns and briefly spoke with him about furniture. Oswald had made a comment that he would be needing some soon and that he would return. Oswald and his family then left the store, and drove away in the vehicle they arrived in.

Gertrude Hunter was a friend of Edith Whitworth and was present during the encounter. She had come to the store to visit her friend, with whom she was planning a trip. Her testimony was largely similar to Mrs. Whitworth's, however, the reason I bring her up at all is because of what she said just prior to closing out her testimony.

Mrs. Hunter was questioned by Warren Commission Attorney Wesley Liebeler on July 22, 1964. During her testimony, Liebeler presented Mrs. Hunter a series of photographs of Lee Harvey Oswald. Most of these photos

are of Oswald as he handed out fliers on the street corner in New Orleans. One photo was of Oswald's brother Robert with Marina at Oswald's funeral. Photo after photo, after each one, Liebeler would ask Mrs. Hunter, "Do you recognize anyone in that photo?" Each and every time, after being asked if she recognizes anyone, the main subject being Lee Harvey Oswald, she responded, "No."

"Mr. Liebeler – You think that that resembles the man who was in the store somewhat? [Showing Garner Exhibit #1, Oswald on Canal St handing out fliers].

Mrs. Hunter – I would say he's kind of built that way.

Mr. Liebeler – What about Pizzo Exhibit No 453-C, does that look like the man who was in the store?

Mrs. Hunter – Well, it could look like him some, but he wasn't dressed that way.

Mr. Liebeler – You are not sure that that was him?

Mrs. Hunter – No; I wouldn't say it was with him dressed that way because I didn't have that much hankering to really tell what he looked like and it has been so long since I've seen it on the television that I wouldn't guarantee that – not looking for nothing" [Warren Commission, WH11, Hunter Testimony, July 22, 1964, [Link](#)].

As we shall see with the testimony we cover throughout this book, people being unable to positively identify Oswald at crucial moments in the Oswald story, becomes somewhat of a theme. It is clear to me that this person, whom both Hunter and Whitworth stated was with Marina Oswald and their children at Furniture Mart, was Kerry Thornley. This was not the first time that Marina was seen with the false Oswald in Irving. They were seen together in late August or early September of 1963 at the Trinity River Bottom near Woodland Drive where *Oswald* was seen firing a rifle.

The FBI was contacted by a man named Waddell Robertson in December of 1963. He resided at 104 Woodland Drive in Irving. Irving is a small metro area wedged between Dallas and Ft. Worth. From his back yard he could

see a man approximately 5'9 – 5'10, weighing 160 pounds with dark hair receding at the temples, and clean shaven firing a rifle. According to Robertson, the man had set up two bales of hay stacked on top of each other that he was using to steady the rifle. He could not determine what kind of rifle it was but he did state that it had a telescopic sight on it. The man was firing at a "*homemade bullseye target*," which according to Robertson was placed against the side of the levee.

Robertson told the FBI that the man had a woman with him and described her as being in her 20s, approximately 5'6 with dark hair, weighing around 130 pounds. He stated that they had a small boy with them, approximately four years old, however, from reading Robertson's statement it appears that he saw them from distance and I believe he is most likely mistaken about the child being a boy. After the assassination, Robertson saw Oswald on television and called the FBI. He described the man he saw as having looked like Lee Harvey Oswald. The odd thing about this sighting is that it happened at a time when Oswald and Marina were supposed to have still been living in New Orleans as Oswald would not move back to Dallas until October 3, 1963. It would appear that they went out of their way to establish numerous sightings of Oswald unaware that one day we would be able to piece together the various timelines that they did not consider [FBI Report, SA Robert P. Butler, Charles T. Brown, WC CE 2903, December 7, 1963, [Link](#)].

After reviewing Weisberg's false Oswald files and reading through Garrison's file on Thornley, it was obvious that Oswald was being impersonated. Once you acknowledge this, the next goal is to identify the men who were impersonating him. Five years of study led me to that answer. The two men who had been impersonating Oswald, with very few exceptions, were Kerry Thornley and William Seymour. Being convinced that the woman that was seen with the Oswald impersonator on these various occasions involving McGee, Whitworth, and Robertson was Marina Oswald, I predicted that I would find a connection between Thornley and Marina. I had no reason to believe that William Seymour was connected to Marina in any way. There is no evidence to support that notion. Seymour was busy setting Oswald up in other places.

If you have a hypothesis and that hypothesis is correct, you should be able to make accurate predictions based on said hypothesis. In this case, I felt as though if I were correct about Thornley having a direct relationship with Marina, I would find some evidence for it. Of course, I found it. The pivotal nexus of relationships in New Orleans wasn't Oswald, Ferrie and Clay Shaw. It was Oswald, Marina and Kerry Thornley.

A memo from Jim Garrison to Jonathan Blackmer, *re: Kerry Thornley*, outlines some of the evidence that demonstrates that a relationship existed between Thornley and Lee as well as between Thornley and Marina. Despite the fact that Thornley had written a book about Oswald after he served with him in the Marines, he maintained forever that he had no idea that Oswald was back in New Orleans after summer of '62 and denied that he ever had any contact with him at any time since they served together at El Toro. This is a ridiculous hill to die on.

“Neighbors of the Oswalds responded positively to Thornley’s picture. Some of them, in fact, stated that they had seen Kerry Thornley going to the grocery store (a Winn-Dixie, as I recall, so often together that they thought he was her husband – and following the news publicity of the assassination, were confused by Oswald’s picture in the papers” [Jim Garrison Papers, Memo to Jonathan Blackmer, *Re: Kerry Thornley*, [Link](#)].

The neighbor Garrison is referring to is Mrs. Myrtle LaSavia. LaSavia worked for Mr. John Schwegmann, Jr., owner of Schwegmann Bros. Super Markets. On February 22, 1968, John Schwegmann sent a letter to Jim Garrison in which he stated the following:

“An employee of our store, Mrs. Myrtle LaSavia... says that she, her husband, and a number of people who live in that neighborhood saw Thornley at the Oswald residence a number of times—in fact they saw him there so much they did not know which was the husband, Oswald or Thornley...” [Joe G. Biles, *In History’s Shadow: Lee Harvey Oswald, Kerry Thornley & the Garrison Investigation*, Pg. 60-61, 2002, Writer’s Club PR].

From my perspective, it was obvious that it was Thornley traipsing around Louisiana and Texas with Marina. Digging up hard evidence that they had some sort of relationship, presumably as co-operatives in Oswald’s set up, I

considered a luxury; a needle in a haystack. I knew what they were doing and whether or not I could find that missing piece of the puzzle showing they were familiar with each other, I wouldn't have changed my mind. Having even one witness that we can put a name to is sufficient substantiation to quell any doubts I may have had about the identities of this couple that had been seen everywhere from Alice, Texas to Baton Rouge toting along a child or two in a beat up old car.

Thornley never wavered about his association, or lack-there-of, with Oswald. He stuck to the story that after he left El Toro, he never saw Oswald again. Fortunately for us he pissed off a few women who were more than happy to tell Jim Garrison everything he wanted to know about Thornley's relationship with Oswald. Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned.

“Barbara Glancy Reid (921 Chartres Street, 522-9212) encountered Kerry Thornley and Lee Oswald together at the Bourbon House one evening. (It should be kept in mind that Kerry Thornley's WC testimony is to the effect that he never saw Lee Oswald while in New Orleans.) From Kerry Thornley's conversation it was apparent to her that he had just returned from Mexico City. Previously, unlike Lee Oswald who had thin hair and wore it short, Kerry Thornley had always worn his hair long. Now it was noticeably thinned down to the point where Reid told them that they looked “like the Gold Dust Twins” [Jim Garrison Papers, Memo to Jonathan Blackmer, Re: Kerry Thornley, [Link](#)].

I don't think anyone could ask for a better witness statement. In one fell swoop we have confirmation of Thornley's presence in Mexico City, Thornley associating with Oswald, and a first hand account that Oswald and Thornley looked so similar that they were called *“The Gold Dust Twins.”* I got a chuckle out of the reference to the Gold Dust twins as the Gold Dust twins were two white men in blackface who hosted the *Gold Dust Twins Radio Hour*.

Reid was not alone in her assertion that Thornley and Oswald were friends. Gus Beeler, Assistant Manager of the Bourbon House, Kerry Thornley's favorite hangout spot, had a conversation with the FBI on December 19,

1963. During this conversation he let them know that he personally does not know Lee Harvey Oswald and has never met him. After being shown photos of both Oswald and Jack Ruby, he could not identify them as individuals who had been in his bar. He did state, however, that there had been quite a buzz around the Bourbon House surrounding Thornley's "wife." Thornley's girlfriend at the time was Jeanne Hack. Hack and Thornley were never actually married but *wife* is how Thornley would refer to her. According to Beeler, around the time of the assassination is when Thornley and Hack separated. He told the FBI, "*...and since that time, Mrs. Thornley has been "running down her husband" and telling everyone who will listen to her that he, THORNLEY, was a friend of LEE OSWALD*" [FBI Report, December 19, 1963, [Link](#)].

Despite having been left out of nearly every tale of the assassination ever told, Kerry Thornley played a crucial role in the set up of Oswald and ultimately the assassination itself. Thornley volunteered so much information to Jim Garrison and his team that I don't see how it could be interpreted as anything other than a confession. He connected himself to all the major players from Carlos Marcello to David Ferrie and Guy Banister. His appearance closely resembling Oswald allowed for him to easily lay numerous false trails up to and including his involvement in the killing of Officer J.D. Tippit which we will cover in a later chapter.

CHAPTER 4

The Mercenaries

Three of the more central characters in the assassination are also the three who attract the least amount of attention. The names of William Seymour, Loran Hall and Lawrence Howard are scattered throughout the assassination literature, however, their importance in the events leading up to, and including November 22, 1963, has been largely overlooked.

When people discuss this nefarious trio, it is usually in regards to their involvement with Interpen, or the *Intercontinental Penetration Force*. Interpen was the creation of a man named Gerry Hemming but it was supported and financed by the CIA. They were responsible for the organization of training camps for the anti-Castro Cuban exiles, and other mercenaries for the purpose of carrying out raids in Cuba. The camp on the north side of Lake Pontchartrain, often associated with David Ferrie's anti-Castro activities, was set up and run by Hemming's Interpen group. According to *spartacus-educational.com*;

“Interpen was involved in training members of the anti-Castro groups funded by the Central Intelligence Agency in Florida in the early 1960s. When the government began to crack down on raids from Florida in 1962, Interpen set up a new training camp in New Orleans. During this period Hemming was arrested by Customs for gun-running, but the charges were later dismissed” [Spartacus Educational, Gerry P. Hemming, [Link](#)].

Interpen was a nexus of CIA agents, private contractors, and anti-Castro Cubans. Some of the names associated with Interpen are Roy Hargraves, Dick Whatley, Ronald Augustinovich, Edmund Kolby, Ralph Schlafter, and Edwin Collins. Loran Hall, Lawrence Howard and William Seymour, however, were the most significant and impactful members of the group as it pertained to the assassination of JFK.

Loran Eugene Hall was your typical gung-ho, right-wing, anti-communist mercenary type. He stood at 5'11" tall and weighed around 200 pounds with jet black hair. He often claimed to be a Cuban using the name of Lorenzo Pascillo, but in reality he was born in Newton, Kansas in 1930. Hall had joined the marines in the mid-1950s. By 1959 he was a Captain in Castro's revolutionary army. Hall had become involved in a plot to overthrow Anastasio Somoza Debayle, the Nicaraguan dictator, however, he and others were caught and arrested by the Cuban government. Hall served six months in a Cuban jail cell [CIA Document Record 104-10102-10148, Series JFK, *Report: Loran Eugene Hall, AKA Lorenzo Hall*, [Link](#)].

“Also in prison at this time was Santos Trafficante, Jr. On July 8, 1959, Castro deported three Americans. Trafficante, Hall, and Henry Savaadra, a former employee of the Capri Hotel in Havana, which was reportedly run by a syndicate including Trafficante and Charlie “The Blade” Tourine.” In 1961 Hall moved to California where he set up his personal base of operations for his anti-Castro activities. However, in 1962-63, he was associated with elements of the No Name Key group of CIA agents and anti-Castro [guerrillas] in southern Fla...It is known that Trafficante made contacts with some of the No Name Key group members and may have funded some of its operations” [Background Briefing On Loran Eugene Hall, The Assassination Information Bureau, June 7, 1977, [Link](#)].

Hall often attempted to solicit money under the guise of the Cuban Rebel Army, however, others who ran in the same circles as Hall believed this was a scheme to pocket the cash. Hall had travelled the country in the early 1960s giving speeches to various right-wing groups including the John Birch Society and the Minutemen. He often travelled with “Mexican” Larry Howard, Gerry Hemming, and William Seymour, according to an FBI informant within Interpen. Despite his numerous attempts at creating an

alibi for November 22, 1963, Hall was most certainly in Dallas. Hall is inextricably linked to the assassination where I place him on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository firing shots from the west-side window. His weapon of choice was a Johnson 30.06 rifle which he had picked up from a man named Richard Hathcock in Los Angeles.

“Other documents released by the ARRB discuss a Johnson semi-automatic 30.06 rifle that was apparently found in Dealey Plaza soon after the shooting. The documents strongly link this rifle to two men who have long been suspected of being involved in the assassination plot, Loran Hall and Jerry Patrick Hemming...Loran Hall and an unidentified Hispanic man took the weapon about a week before the assassination...Hall himself told Hathcock, the CA owner of the rifle, five days prior to the assassination that he had to catch a flight to Dallas” [HSCA 180-10107-10440, Inconsistencies with the Lone Gunman Theory, [Link](#)].

In the months prior to the assassination, Loran Hall and Gerry Hemming (who had been using the name Jerry Patrick) met with Hathcock at the office of his private detective business in Los Angeles, *Allied International Detectives*. He had become associated with these men through his relationship with Dick Whatley who had introduced the pair to Hathcock. Hathcock told investigators that he had loaned the men \$100 in exchange for a set of golf clubs and a Johnson 30.06 rifle with a Bushnell scope.

An FBI memo written by S.A. Jerome K. Crowe detailing a conversation with Hathcock about Hall and Hemming was dated November 23, 1963, the day after the assassination. The implication of the date is that the FBI knew about this rifle immediately after Kennedy was killed. Whether through fingerprints or by tracing the serial number, or an act of psychic phenomenon, the FBI was able to obtain the full back-story to the rifle less than 24 hours after the President had been shot. The statements made by Hathcock indicated that Hall had picked up the rifle from him on September 17 or 18, 1963 and that five days before Kennedy was killed, Hall had told him that he was on his way to Dallas. Hathcock told authorities;

“They wanted to borrow the \$100 and what they had for security was a set of golf clubs and a rifle which was a 30 caliber Johnson, modified to semi-

automatic operation, which I believed held nine rounds, and was also equipped with a Bushnell, variable scope. I gave them the \$100 and they left the golf clubs and rifle. For several weeks after that, I saw both men frequently, then my understanding was that JERRY PATRICK returned to Miami to set things in operation down there for the planned invasion of Cuba. What they had planned essentially was to blow up some oil storage tanks on the west coast. Lorenzo Hall stayed here, and was in the private eye office very often, almost every day. He told me that both he and PATRICK had originally been in Castro's Army when they believed that he was trying to free Cuba from Batista, found out he was a communist, had no interest in the people, and they turned on Castro [sic] with the result that both were imprisoned, and sentenced to be shot. Both, through manipulations and through friends, managed to escape and get to this country” [A. J. Weberman, Hemming's Activities, [Link](#), NARA HSCA 180-10102-10154, NARA FBI 124-10265-10288].

Hall and Hemming were the real deal. Both were contract agents for the CIA involved heavily with the anti-Castro Cuban movement and the various organizations that surrounded them at the time. After the Bay of Pigs incident, it seems as though many of these militia types were lost. They were angry at both Kennedy and the CIA. Many of them found their way to New Orleans, Dallas, Los Angeles, and other cities that had a heavy intelligence influence where they could find work.

Although many researchers put Hemming in Dallas on November 22, the evidence of his involvement in the assassination is minimal at best. Hemming claims that he was in Miami at the time Kennedy was killed. Other than a photograph of a man slightly resembling Hemming standing in Dealey Plaza wearing a gray business suit, and one potential witness, I haven't seen anything concrete that would make me feel comfortable naming Hemming as one of the plotters. The potential witness to Hemming's presence was a man named Philip Ben Hathaway. He and a man named John Stevens Rutter Lawrence were walking near Main and Akard in downtown Dallas just prior to the assassination when they saw a man carrying what they believed to have been a rifle case.

“I saw this man walking towards me, walking towards Commerce, and took particular attention to him because of his size. I am 6'5" and weigh 200 pounds. This man was very tall, approx [sic] 6'6" or 6'7" over 250 pounds, very thick and big through the chest, in his 30's, dirty blonde hair worn in a crew cut. Was wearing a grey colored business suit with white dress shirt, fair complexion. I remarked to my friend that there was a guy carrying a gun in all this crowd and made the remark that he was probably a secret service man” [Decker Exhibit No. 5323 WC, V 19, p. 477].

Other than this description by Hathaway, which matches Hemming to a tee, and a photo of a similarly grey-suited man in Dealey Plaza, which does resemble Hemming, I have little else linking him to the plot. Hemming may very well have been involved but my research into Hemming, and the assassination story as I know it have yet to intersect in any meaningful way. I have yet to be able to place Hemming concretely in Dallas at the time. There is no doubt he fit the mold. He was certainly of the same beliefs and attitudes of the men involved in the assassination but without corroboration or a plausible story line involving him, Hemming may just have been right where he said he was.

Hall, on the other hand, was most certainly guilty. He, like many other of the men questioned about the assassination, provided over-the-top explanations going above and beyond what he needed to say in order to defend himself. He had even testified, with immunity, before the House Select Committee On Assassinations in the 1970s. Hall tried very hard to establish an alibi for November 22, 1963, claiming he was in Los Angeles. He testified that his wife had seen him on that date, which has never been corroborated. He also claimed that he had been at a business called IPCO Hospital Supply from noon until around 3:30 PM with a man named Robert Hudson. IPCO actually employed Hall beginning a few weeks after the assassination. Hudson had provided a statement to investigators giving Hall a much needed alibi, however, his statements were later quietly recanted. According to Harold Weisberg;

“It was preliminary that Mr. Hudson and Hall [were] lunching together and discussing the sale of an automobile. The Hudson statement was conclusive to time and date. However after Hall’s appearance in court in Bakersfield,

Calif., Hudson recanted his statement and little note of this was made, or as I was to find out, was not made available at the state level to influence the decision on getting Hall to New Orleans. Hall, as you well know, is a master of the twisted story, events, etc. I think I recall your conversation pretty close when you guys were in Los Angeles talking to Hall at the VA hospital, that Hall could be a triggerman,” [Weisberg, H Disk/Hall Loran Eugene/Item 27.pdf, [Link](#)].

Weisberg continued, stating that Hall had been traveling around the country for a year or more speaking and raising money for various groups but once November 22, 1963 arrived, all of Hall’s activities stopped cold. Was his ceasing of activities due to his culpability in Kennedy’s assassination or simply a general sense of impending doom for all attached to the anti-Castro movement? Probably a bit of both.

According to David Kaiser in his 2008 book *The Road To Dallas*; “*He [Hall] drove with Hemming to Florida in early 1963, stopping over in Dallas, where they had met the oil geologist Lester Logue, Robert Morris, and General Walker and received some funds from Logue, a political associate of H. L. Hunt*” [Spartacus Educational, Loran Eugene Hall, [Link](#)].

The timing of Hall’s first trip to Dallas was determined to have been in March of 1963. It was later on in April of 1963 that Hemming and Hall arrived in Miami, where they are said to have met with Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana, and Johnny Roselli. The alleged purpose of this meeting was to discuss an upcoming raid on Cuba led by adventurer Eddie Bayo, scheduled for June. Even though Hall was known to Trafficante, I find the likelihood that this meeting actually occurred is slim. If it did occur, it most certainly was not in regards to anti-Castro operations. Three of the biggest names in the American mafia gather in 1963 in Miami to meet with Loran Hall about Cuba? Really? I don’t think so. Now, would these guys head to Miami to meet with Loran Hall, potential gunman in the assassination of President Kennedy? That is far more believable, if this meeting actually took place.

Unfortunately, all we have are vague generalities on the timing of Hall and Hemming’s trip. What we know is that the two met with General Edwin

Walker at his home in Dallas in late March of 1963. This is just prior to the shooting at Walker's home on April 10th, allegedly by Lee Harvey Oswald. It is around this time that the two men arrive in Miami, but we are left guessing the exact dates. Even if we had dates provided to us by authoritative sources, could we really trust them be correct? What seems much more likely is that Hall and Hemming left Los Angeles for Dallas where they met with Walker and planned his staged assassination attempt, which would occur on April 10, 1963.

A witness, identified as Walter Kirk Coleman, was the 14 year-old neighbor of Walker. He told investigators that there were two men involved in the shooting, and that neither one of them was Oswald. Coleman heard the shot from the doorway of his bedroom which led to the yard on the north side of his home. Upon running outside, he looked over the fence bordering the Mormon Church adjacent to his house where he observed two men. Although it was dark out, Coleman was aided by the flood lights in the church parking lot giving him a clear view of the men and their activities. They were on the other side of the church parking lot about twenty-five to thirty feet from Coleman's fence. He described one of the men as around 5'10" 130 pounds and "*really skinny.*" He had "*bushy*" brown hair, a thin face, and a large nose. He believed the man to be young, around 19 to 20 years old. He stated that this man rushed around from the back of a car which had been idling with its lights on. He stated it was a light green 1949 or 1950 Ford. The man entered the vehicle hurriedly and left the scene [Reports of Burglary by Firearms of Edwin A. Walker, April 10, 1963, Dallas Police, [Link](#)].

The second man was described by Coleman as having been around 6'1" and weighing 200 pounds. He had a dark long sleeved shirt on and dark pants. Coleman was unable to provide any further description. Before getting into his vehicle, a 1958 black and white two-toned Chevy, the man leaned into the backseat through the driver side door as though he was placing something on the floor boards. This car had also been left idling with the lights on. The man then entered the driver seat and sped away. Coleman told investigators that he had never seen these men at Walker's home before or after the attempt on the General's life. After being shown numerous

pictures of Oswald, he declined to name Oswald as one of the two men he had observed that night.

According to the book *He Was Expendable: National Security, Political and Bureaucratic Cover Ups* by James Kelleher, a man named Max Claunch was working security for Walker several days before the attempt on his life. He had seen a suspicious vehicle drive by Walker's home several times. He described this car as a 1957 Chevy and the driver was described as "Cuban or dark complected." Another associate of Walker's identified as Robert Alan Surrey had a similar experience. Surrey was also the man responsible for the controversial *Welcome Mr. Kennedy* flier that appeared in Dallas the day of the assassination. Two days before the attempt on Walker, Surrey observed a new model dark brown or maroon four-door Ford with two men standing near by. The men were described as having been in their thirties, around 5'10 and both were wearing nice shirts and suits. They had been looking in the windows at Walker's home. He reported this incident to Walker, however, the men were never located or identified [James Kelleher, *He Was Expendable: National Security, Political and Bureaucratic Cover Ups*, 2014, Warren Commission Document CE 2958].

During the Garrison investigation, a man named Jules Ricco Kimble was interviewed due to his alleged connections to Ferrie, Shaw, and the mercenaries surrounding the anti-Castro activities in New Orleans. Kimble was also a member of the Ku Klux Klan and every other right-wing organization which the CIA and FBI sought to penetrate. Kimble had told Garrison himself, he was a *fink* for the feds. Garrison believed that Kimble was a reliable witness and had stated that most of what Kimble had told him had checked out. Like every other witness, Kimble's testimony is imperfect. He had been, however, in a position to get to know many of the major players involved in the assassination. His specific knowledge of these individuals and their relationships with each other make it evident that he was intimately connected to them. This makes him as good of a witness as any to offer insight into the mindset of these men, particularly, Hall, Howard, and Seymour [Garrison Papers, Jules Ricco Kimble, [Link](#)].

When Garrison asked him about the Walker shooting and Oswald's potential involvement, this is what was said:

“What do you think of General Walker? I mean you say you know Walker. Do you think it is true that he might be involved? First of all, you know that Oswald was to have taken the shot at General Walker?”

Kimble: I don't believe it- I think Howard took a shot

Oh, you think Howard took a shot?

Kimble: Certainly, he was in Dallas with all those other crumbs. I don't believe Oswald did it. I don't care, you see, I don't want to try to prove anything. I am just trying to tell you who did what, and why.

Well Oswald supposedly had someone with him? There were perhaps two people involved in it.

Kimble: Like Billy Seymour and Howard who was always hauling his big Mexican carcass around trying to pull some kind of a caper” [Garrison Papers, Arcacha, Sergio, [Link](#)].

Lawrence Howard was a dark skinned Mexican American. He was born to an Irish father and a Mexican mother on January 17, 1935 in Los Angeles. He had served in the military, and became heavily involved with anti-Castro activities after the revolution. Howard was a large man, coming in at 5’11” tall and weighing over the years between 200 and 300 pounds. Pictures of him during the early days of the anti-Castro movement in ’61 show a much more lean specimen, however, by the time of the assassination, he had gained an excessive amount of weight. This accounts for the different weight descriptions of him as recalled by witnesses between the early ‘60s and November 22, 1963. The one characteristic of Howard that should stand out the most is that he is often described as having a pock-marked face or having bumps on his face. He had rough skin and moles on both cheeks. This will become extremely relevant as we have numerous documented sightings of Oswald, accompanied by a man described as a *husky latino with a pock-marked face* [FBI Document, Weisberg Manuscripts and Books, OINO Appdx., [Link](#)].

Kimble believed the shooting at Walker’s house was done by Howard and Seymour and I have no choice but to concur. The main implication here is

that Oswald was not involved. Coleman had a good enough view of the two men present to rule out Oswald as a suspect. Even after viewing photographs of Oswald, he refused to identify him as one of the men on scene that night. Add to that the fact that Oswald doesn't drive and we can say with certainty that he was not one of the men described by Coleman. This was yet another event, staged for the world, designed to incriminate Oswald as a violent radical. It didn't matter that the only witness to the aftermath, Kirk Coleman, couldn't place Oswald at the scene.

Coleman had identified a black and white '58 Chevy driven by a man around six feet tall and 200 pounds with no further description. Max Claunch described a very similar '57 Chevy with a Cuban or dark complected driver circling the block. Do you really think these guys knew the difference between a 57 and a 58 Chevy? I think it is fairly obvious that both men were describing the same car. The description of a six foot tall 200 pound man who was dark complected, possibly a Cuban, supports the idea that Howard was in fact the driver and thus one of the men involved in the Walker shooting.

William Seymour was a small-framed man. He stood between 5'6" and 5'8" tall and weighed 150 to 165 pounds, depending on who you asked. He had light brown hair and a receding hairline, similar to Oswald's. He was born in Tucson but lived much of his life in Phoenix, Arizona. He is often said to have sharp features, particularly his chin. He was also described by Lawrence Howard as closely resembling Lee Harvey Oswald. It must have been his resemblance to the main character in the assassination story that led to his recruitment for the setup of Oswald. Seymour had undoubtedly been one of the two primary Oswald imposters whose actions created the dissident persona we have all become familiar with. Besides being a suspect or accomplice in the staged shooting at Walker's house, there are numerous other incidents in the months leading up to the assassination in which William Seymour was being mistaken for Oswald.

One of the more important events in the assassination story, alleged to have involved Oswald, was the meeting with Sylvia Odio on September 27, 1963. One thing to note is that Oswald allegedly crossed the border into Mexico on September 26th. September 26th is also the date that Oswald

closed out his P.O. box and left a forwarding address, indicating he was actually still in New Orleans.

Sylvia Odio was the daughter of two prominent anti-Castro activists who had been jailed in Cuba in 1963. Odio claimed that she had met Lee Harvey Oswald in late September with two “Cubans” who had shown up at her home. Odio told the FBI that the purpose of their visit was to ask if she would write letters to solicit funds from various Dallas businesses to support the *Junta Revolucionaria* or JURE for short. JURE was another Cuban revolutionary group much like the *Friends of Democratic Cuba* which was based out of New Orleans [FBI Interview of Odio, December 19, 1963].

Odio initially stated that she could not remember all of their names, but she believed one of the Cubans was named “Leopoldo” and that the man she was confident was Lee Harvey Oswald was identified as “Leon Oswald.” She later told the FBI that the third man went by the name “Angelo.” Note the alias Leon Oswald was also the name used by Kerry Thornley in New Orleans when he met Perry Russo. A day after their visit, Odio told the FBI that Leopoldo called her and asked her what she thought of Oswald. She told them that she didn’t have much of an opinion of him. Leopoldo told her that they were not going to work with him as he was “loco.”

The controversy over this incident involves the identity of these men and the timing of their meeting with Odio. Oswald was in Mexico City according to the official story, which puts the narrative in a precocious position. The FBI can’t put Oswald at Sylvia Odio’s apartment but it also can’t admit Oswald was being impersonated. The initial suspicion by Garrison was that this trio was none other than Howard, Hall and Seymour. We know that Hall and Howard were in Dallas by Lawrence Howard’s own admission.

“On about September 17, 1963, HOWARD, LORAN HALL and CELLIOS ALBAS, departed Los Angeles driving Hall’s 1956 Oldsmobile and pulling a luggage carrier. HALL planned to stop in Dallas to pick up additional supplies, funds and contact an unknown man regarding a boat. They arrived in Dallas on about September 20, 1963 [...] Howard said they

remained in Dallas for about ten days, during which HALL was busy making contacts to obtain additional supplies [...]” [FBI Field Office File 105-15823, Bureau File 105-82555].

How can we say with certainty that our trio of suspects were actually the men who had met with Odio? Because Loran Hall told us so. On September 16th, 1964, Loran Hall met with the FBI and when asked, he confirmed that he, Howard, and Seymour did in fact visit Odio’s apartment. An FBI memo on the incident dated September 26, 1964 titled *Lee Harvey Oswald - Internal Security -R - Cuba* reads as follows:

“The following investigation is predicated on information received on September 16, 1964 from Loran Hall of Kernville, California, that he met a woman named Mrs. Odio in Dallas, Texas, in September, 1963. He said he was accompanied at the time by Lawrence Howard, a Mexican-American, from Los Angeles, California, and William Seymour from Arizona.”

A September 25, 1964 report from SA Harry H. Whidbee provides more details elicited from Hall.

“Loran Eugene Hall advised 9/16/64. That in September, 1963, he was at Dallas, Texas, in company of Lawrence Howard and William Seymour to solicit aid in anti-Castro movement. Hall contacted many Cubans in Dallas area. Hall recalled meeting a Cuban woman, Mrs. ODIO, who lived in Apartment A, located on Magellan Circle and the same apartment building where a Cuban friend named, KIKI FERROR was then residing. Hall denies that LEE HARVEY OSWALD as with him during his visit to Mrs. ODIO’s apartment” [FBI Field Office File 105-15823, Bureau File 105-82555].

Hall, however, recanted this statement. On September 20, 1964 he was re-interviewed by the FBI. He now claimed that he was actually in Dallas with Howard and Seymour on two separate occasions but not with both together.

“Hall stated that he had been in error in previously stating that the incident referred to by SYLVIA ODIO had probably involved a contact by himself, WILLIAM SEYMOUR and LAWRENCE HOWARD. After reflection regarding trips made by him to Dallas and Miami, he now recalls that he was accompanied by WILLIAM SEYMOUR and by LAWRENCE HOWARD

in Dallas on separate trips to that city” [Report by SA Leon F. Brown, 9/23/64, Field Office File 105-15823].

The report goes on to state;

“Hall said that, having eliminated the confusion of his associates of the September and October visits from his recollection, he now does not remember any incident where he, in the company of two other individuals, may have made a contact such as the one described by SYLVIA ODIO.”

Sorry, but the cat is already out of the bag. Any subsequent attempts to roll back his statements were nothing more than cover-up for the obvious mistake of admitting it in the first place. At the time of interview, Hall obviously didn't understand the implications of his confession. Odio was interviewed on October 1, 1964 and shown a number of pictures of Hall, Howard and Seymour. She told the FBI that she could not positively identify any of them as the men who had visited her.

William Seymour and Lawrence Howard denied their involvement in the incident right from the start. Seymour claimed he was working at the time in Miami. He claimed that he didn't make a trip to Dallas until mid-October. Despite the fact that Ken Schlusser, Seymour's boss at *Beach Welding and Supplies* in Miami covered for him, Seymour was most certainly in Dallas. According to Schlusser, Seymour worked for him daily until he departed the following month, allegedly for Arizona where his mother lived, in mid-October. The thing you have to remember is that these guys work as contract agents for the CIA. Any and all jobs that they may have on their official documentation were nothing more than front jobs meant to funnel money and provide alibis. *Beach Welding* was no exception [FBI Memo September 26, 1964, *Lee Harvey Oswald - Internal Security -R - Cuba*].

Despite the lies and obfuscation surrounding this incident, it is blatantly obvious that the men who met with Odio were in fact Howard, Hall and Seymour. The Odio incident is simply one of many where Oswald was identified as having been present when the subject in question was most certainly William Seymour. The significance of this incident is that it demonstrates a pattern of people misidentifying Seymour as Oswald.

Another such incident involving this trio occurred at the Carousel Club. Many believe that Oswald was in fact an associate of Jack Ruby, but I have yet to uncover any evidence to support that theory. When I dug into each of the alleged Oswald sightings involving Jack Ruby, again, none of them held up. What I found, at least in as far as the Carousel Club incident on November 10, 1963, is that the man misidentified as Oswald was most certainly William Seymour.

A man by the name of Harvey Lawill Wade of Chattanooga, Tennessee, had gone to Dallas between November 10th and 14th on business. On the evening of the 10th he had visited the Carousel Club. While at the Carousel Club, he observed who he believed to have been Lee Harvey Oswald in the company of two other men. A report on the incident by FBI SA George C. Welborn states the following:

“The person believed OSWALD was accompanied by two unknown men. The number one man is described as a white male, early twenties, 5 feet 8 inches, 140 pounds, long black hair, very pale complexion, and slender build. He had no unusual characteristics and wore a dark colored suit. He resembled Oswald in appearance.

The number two man is described as a white male, 30-32 years old, 200 pounds, 5 feet 10 inches, stocky build, long black hair, dark complexion, oval face, and Mexican or Spanish in appearance. He had numerous bumps on his face and was believed to have a one-inch scar in the eyebrow of his left eye.

The customer on stage with the stripper was a white male, 5 feet 10 inches, 35 years old, 180 pounds, flat-top dark hair, dress not recalled, and was at the table with one girl and three or four men.”

This description by Wade is a near exact match to Howard, Hall, and Seymour, with the one exception being the description of “Oswald’s” hair being long and black. In 1963, *long* was a subjective term. Many back then thought that hair longer than an inch was considered long. As far as the man’s hair being described as black, Wade was in a dimly lit nightclub so it is likely that the man’s hair appeared darker than it actually was. The description that really gives it away is the one referring to Lawrence

Howard. A stocky man, Mexican in appearance with numerous bumps on his face and a scar over his left eyebrow. That is unquestionably Lawrence Howard. If that man was Lawrence Howard, then the circumstances and common sense tell us that the other two men were Loran Hall, and the man who could pass for Oswald, William Seymour.

This report goes on to state that these three men participated in a “memory skit” with Bill Demaris [DeMar], the entertainer on stage who was known to have performed acts of hypnosis for the crowd. Does the person we have come to know as Lee Harvey Oswald have the type of personality that would engage in a *memory skit*? No, not at all. Oswald was a loner and he is never reported to have any unknown associates in Dallas, especially ones that resemble Hall and Howard. I think it is plainly obvious that the men observed by Wade at the Carousel Club were in fact our trio of mercenaries, Hall, Howard, and Seymour. Wade was shown several photographs including one of Larry Craft, the man who claimed to be Oswald at the Texas Employment Commission. It is unknown which men were in the other photographs shown to Wade but he had refused to identify any of them as the men he saw in the Carousel Club.

We already know that the man resembling Oswald was not Oswald. The real Oswald was allegedly at the Paine residence in Ft. Worth that evening, although we can't trust the testimony of anyone living in the Paine residence. Was Oswald really in Ft. Worth that night? Honestly, it doesn't even matter where he was because in as far as this incident goes, the preponderance of evidence tells us it was William Seymour.

Wade was later interviewed by Garrison investigator Bill Boxley on October 25, 1967. Wade confirmed that his previous statements and testimony as described in the Warren Commission were accurate. Wade had obviously become familiar with the story surrounding Oswald and made the statement to Boxley, “*Of course Oswald was not there.*” Boxley's report continues;

“WADE responded exuberantly however when informed that OSWALD undoubtedly had a double in Dallas as well as other places with him, and seemed relieved that he had not made the mistaken identification of Oswald

which the FBI questioner had indicated he must have” [October 27, 1967 Memorandum from Bill Boxley to Jim Garrison].

Boxley displayed a photograph of Lawrence Howard to Wade. Wade was unable to make the identification and stated that Howard appeared to have “too stern an expression” on his face. The problem with this identification is that when you come to identify the cast of characters at the inner circle of the assassination, there simply isn’t another husky looking Mexican with numerous bumps on his face and a scar over his left eye anywhere to be found. No other known person in any of the assassination literature comes close to matching this description. The specifics of this description could only indicate one man, Lawrence Howard. Garrison knew this as well. He had been looking for a husky, pock-marked Latin since 1961 when a man matching this description accompanied another Oswald look-alike to the Bolton Ford dealership in New Orleans.

On January 20, 1961, a time when Oswald is known to have been in the Soviet Union, Oscar W. Deslatte, a sales manager at Bolton Ford in New Orleans, was approached by two men who were interested in purchasing several vehicles on behalf of the *Friends of Democratic Cuba*. According to the FBI, Deslatte could not provide a specific description of either men, however, that is not what he and his boss Fred Sewell told Garrison’s investigators. One of the men was described as being a heavy set pock-marked Latin who was “olive-complexioned with an athletic build and a scar over his left eye” [William Davy, *The Friends of Democratic Cuba*, Ramparts Magazine Fall/Winter 1993-1994]. In 1961, Lawrence Howard was training with Gerry Hemming down in the Florida Keys. Pictures of him at the time show a much more lean Howard, before he put on excessive weight. The other man with him was described as resembling Lee Harvey Oswald and had actually identified himself as Lee Oswald to Deslatte. The names “Oswald” and “Joseph Moore” were written on the truck purchase price estimate sheet he provided to them. This estimate document substantiating Deslatte’s and Sewell’s account of the incident is present in both the FBI and Garrison files.

When Deslatte was shown a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald, he stated that he had never seen the man displayed to him and that he could not say

that he was the man who accompanied the Latin man he believed to be “Joseph Moore” on that date. Deslatte remembered the incident because of the name of the organization the men provided, *Friends of Democratic Cuba*, which he thought was rather unusual. The one thing about Deslatte that stands out as rather questionable is that when he was subpoenaed by Garrison to speak before the grand jury in the case of Clay Shaw, his lawyer of choice was G. Wray Gill, the notorious mob attorney whose main client was none other than Carlos Marcello [*Witness To Tell Of Seeing Oswald*, Dallas Times Herald, May 3, 1967].

Another interesting coincidence is that Deslatte had told a friend of his about the incident in 1961, identified as Charles Pearson, manager of the Graham Paper Company. Pearson then relayed the story to Mary Cusco, a clerk who worked for him at Graham. Cusco then told another well known character in the assassination story, Carlos Bringuier. Bringuier of course being the anti-Castro Cuban who had been involved in the scuffle with Oswald in front of the International Trade Mart on August 9, 1963. Bringuier reported this incident to AC John Rice of the Secret Service on December 9, 1963. Once again we have characters resurfacing and involving themselves in secondary aspects of the assassination story.

When all factors are taken into consideration, this incident has the feeling of being another staged event. The FDC had been formed by a man named William Dalzell along with Guy Banister and was run out of Banister’s office at 544 Camp St. They had no known operating budget. The organization only existed on paper for just over a month and had no documented activities. Providing their name for the purchase of several trucks does only one thing; it lights a path that leads to 544 Camp St and all of the shady activities conducted there. According to researcher William Davy;

“The Friends of Democratic Cuba was strictly a dummy front. In fact, an informant for New Orleans DA., Jim Garrison, revealed that the group was “an undercover operation in conjunction with the CIA and FBI which involved the shipment and transportation of individuals and supplies in and out of Cuba (As a side note, this same informant revealed to Garrison’s office that the FBI liaison was none other than Regis Kennedy, Hoover’s

point man with the anti-Castro community in New Orleans” [William Davy, *The Friends of Democratic Cuba*, Ramparts Magazine Fall/Winter 1993-1994].

Why this incident occurred is anyone’s guess. Why the name of Oswald was used when Oswald was provably out of the country is still a mystery. I chalk this off to extremely poor planning in as far as an attempt to paint Oswald as a dissident. If Oswald was allegedly a communist why would he be palling around with the most rabid anti-communists in the country?

Who were the men that visited Deslatte that day? The debate over this still rages. The description of this Latin man includes him having a pock-marked face and scar over his left eye. Could this once again be Lawrence Howard? We know very little about the specific whereabouts of Howard and his activities during this time period in early 1961. We know that he was working with Gerry Hemming in the Florida Keys in ‘61. This does not preclude him, however, from traveling to New Orleans during this time. The same goes for William Seymour. Seymour trained the anti-Castro Cubans at No Name Key in 1961 but we also know that at some point he had lived or at least stayed in New Orleans. Seymour is said to have been the New Orleans representative for the Double-Check Corporation, a CIA front based out of Miami [Wikispooks, *William Houston Seymour*, [Link](#)].

Another known character in the assassination story, Gordon Novel, is also associated with Double-Check [*Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*, Jim Marrs, 2013]. That would infer an association between Novel and Seymour, and we know Novel was a direct associate of David Ferrie. No references allude to the time when Seymour was associated with the New Orleans branch of this company. The lack of supporting information on the whereabouts of Howard and Seymour in early 1961 make placing them at Bolton Ford a challenge, however, if I were a betting man, I know where I’d place my money.

David Ferrie is also known to have associated with a Latin man of similar description to Lawrence Howard. A memo in Garrison’s *Lead Files* from 1967 states the following:

“Attorney Wray Gill recalls seeing a heavy-set Cuban come up to visit Ferrie from time to time. Gill describes him as “very rough looking” and “pock-marked.” This is essentially the same description which we have encountered from other persons (including Harvey Wade) [...] We really should be moving ahead faster on getting a precise identification on this heavy-set Latin character who has shown up all over the place from early 1961 all the way through 1963 at the Carousel Club in Dallas” [Garrison Lead File].

Garrison believed that this pock-marked individual was in fact the same man that was seen everywhere from New Orleans to Dallas over the span of two years. The preponderance of the evidence lays the identification of this man at the feet of Lawrence Howard. The greater circumstances, timing, and behavior of the three men at the Carousel Club make it clear to me that the men seen by Wade were Hall, Howard, and Seymour.

Another incident, allegedly involving Oswald and a dark complected Latin, occurred at the Havana Bar in New Orleans in September of 1963 [HSCA Report 180-10128-10002, Pg. 14, McKinney Briefing Materials]. Bartender Evaristo Rodriguez was deposed on July 21, 1964 for the Warren Commission. He described a patron of the bar as a man who resembled Oswald and was accompanied by a stocky built Latin man who spoke in Spanish. He described this man as having resembled a “Mexican” or that he was from some other Latin country. The man was in his late twenties and was overly hairy. He said this man ordered tequila while Oswald ordered a lemonade. He told Warren Commission attorney Wesley J. Liebeler that since they didn’t have lemonade he had to ask his boss, Orest Pena, how to make one. It was at this time that Pena also observed the man that Rodriguez had been convinced was Oswald. Rodriguez went on to say that he later saw the man he believed was Oswald appearing quite drunk, with his arm around his Latin friend “getting sick” [Warren Commission, Vol 11, Testimony Evaristo Rodriguez, Pg. 339]. Rodriguez also described Oswald as wearing a clip on bow-tie that was hanging off of his collar. Does this sound like the loner dissident Lee Harvey Oswald we all know? Definitely not.

The timing of this incident in September 1963 corresponds with the travels of Howard and Seymour as they made their way back and forth between Los Angeles, Dallas, New Orleans, and Miami. Again we have an incident involving a husky Latin man, possibly a Mexican, seen with a man described as Oswald or at a minimum resembling Oswald. This pair has been seen all over the place together and still the only members of the cast of characters that match these descriptions, despite the variations in witness testimony, are Lawrence Howard and William Seymour.

Long before the incident at the Havana Bar, a man named Jerry Buchanan alleged that in October of 1962, there had been a scuffle involving members of the Fair Play For Cuba Committee in Miami. One of the members of FPCC who had allegedly been observed during this scuffle was Lee Harvey Oswald. Jerry Buchanan's brother James (Jim) Buchanan was a writer for the Pompano Beach, Florida Sun Sentinel newspaper. At the time of the alleged incident involving FPCC, Jerry Buchanan was a member of the International Anti-Communist Brigade in Miami under the direction of a man named Frank Fiorini, aka, Frank Sturgis. Sturgis, one of the Watergate burglars, had a long history of service to organizations like the CIA, Army Intelligence, and even the Mossad. You have to take everything the guy says to investigators with more than a grain of salt. Sturgis is a liar through and through, however, even liars can provide good information from time to time, usually inadvertently. Sturgis told investigators that Jerry Buchanan was the head of propaganda for the International Anti-Communist Brigade and that they had a falling out over the kinds of propaganda they had been publishing. He was implying that this tale of Oswald in Miami was nothing more than that; propaganda.

“It was pointed out to Mr. FIORINI that according to JERRY BUCHANAN, LEE HARVEY OSWALD was one of the FPCC who was engaged in the fight in Bayfront Park, and further, that OSWALD was again in Miami as of March, 1963 distributing pro-Castro literature” [FBI File 102-82555, Report of James J. O'Connor, Miami Office File 105-8342, 5/11/64].

According to O'Connor's report;

“Mr. BUCHANAN said it was his understanding that OSWALD had engaged in distributing literature in Miami across the street from “Freedom Tower”, where the Cuban Refugee Center is located in Miami.

It was pointed out to Mr. BUCHANAN that he said he had told Mr. JOHN MARTINO of Miami Beach, Florida that his brother JERRY BUCHANAN, had engaged in a fight with LEE HARVEY OSWALD at Miami, and that MARTINO could use this information in lecture engagements, inasmuch as it was true. Mr. BUCHANAN was advised that according to Mr. MARTINO, the fight between JERRY BUCHANAN and OSWALD occurred when OSWALD attempted to board a boat being used by JERY BUCHANAN and Cuban exiles in an anti-CASTRO operation.

It was also pointed out to Mr. BUCHANAN that NATHANIEL WEYL of Delray Beach, Florida had advised that he (BUCHANAN) had informed him that JERRY BUCHANAN had a fight with OSWALD in Miami about January of 1963, when OSWALD was distributing pro-CASTRO literature” [FBI File 102-82555, Report of James J. O’Connor, Miami Office File 105-8342, May 11, 1964].

What we have here is a series of incidents in Miami, whereas it was alleged that Oswald had been involved with FPCC activities between October 1962 and March of 1963. This is long before the official story places Oswald among their ranks in May of 1963. The FBI chalked this off as a fabrication, but I can’t help think there may be more to it than that. I believe we can say confidently that if these events did occur, Lee Harvey Oswald was not the man involved. If they did occur, the times of the alleged incidents would align with times that William Seymour was known to have been residing in the Miami area. Was there an active operation happening meant to establish Lee Harvey Oswald as a communist in Miami at the same time that he was living in Dallas? Or were these just the ramblings of an alleged anti-communist propagandist as Fiorini told the FBI? Either way, it demonstrates that the name Lee Harvey Oswald was being circulated in the area by men who one way or another were connected to the anti-Castro movement and the events of November 22nd.

When I began to realize that so many of the alleged sightings of Oswald were not actually Oswald, and that William Seymour was responsible for a large number of these sightings, I had to go back and re-evaluate the commonly known Oswald incidents that all of us take for granted. One of the more well known incidents that neither lone-assassin or conspiracy nuts have disputed involves Oswald's actions at the Sports-Drome Rifle Range in Dallas.

The official story says that Oswald went to the rifle range where he drew attention to himself when he shot at another person's target. The other person was range patron and assassination witness Garland Slack. Slack happened to be a witness to "Oswald" shooting at the rifle range, and a witness to the assassination itself, as he was standing on Houston St. when John Kennedy was killed. The incident involving Garland Slack, and Oswald shooting at the wrong target, is the only portion of this incident that has remained in the public consciousness. The real story of the Sports-Drome is far more nuanced. The vast majority of information we can gather from this incident, or rather *incidents* as you shall soon see, does more to disprove the notion that Oswald ever visited the rifle range rather than confirm it.

In researching the witness testimony related to the Sports-Drome, I realized that many of the alleged Oswald sightings at the range were on different dates and at different times. This meant that there was no one single incident with numerous witnesses, there were numerous incidents. Going through the statements of those witnesses forced me to remember how fallible witness testimony actually is. Oswald was described as everything from 5'6" to 5'11 with blonde hair, black hair and everything in-between. Despite the variations in descriptions provided to law enforcement, the one thing every witness could agree on is that it was Lee Harvey Oswald they saw at the Sports-Drome.

Malcolm Price was a friend of Virginia and Floyd Davis, the owners of the Sports-Drome and had been a kind of hang-around who often helped the Davises out with customers. Price was not officially an employee but had nonetheless worked at the range since it had opened in September of 1963. According to Price's testimony to the Warren Commission, "Oswald" first

made an appearance at the range on Saturday, September 28, 1963. This is two days after Oswald had allegedly crossed the border into Mexico and a day after the incident at Sylvia Odio's apartment.

“Mr. LIEBELER. The Commission has information to the effect that sometime during November 1963, you saw a gentleman at the rifle range whom you subsequently came to believe was Lee Harvey Oswald; is that correct?”

Mr. PRICE. That's right. The first time that I saw this person was in September, the last week-the last Saturday of September, and that was the afternoon that they opened the rifle range.

Mr. LIEBELER. On the last Saturday of September?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. LIEBELER. That would be September 28?

Mr. PRICE. Yes” [Warren Commission, Vol. 10, Testimony Malcolm Price, [Link](#)].

So it would appear the Mr. Liebeler was attempting to steer the witness into a November time frame for the sighting of Oswald. The later sightings of him were, in fact, in November, however, Price putting Oswald at the range September 28th does not jive with the official story that claims Oswald was in Mexico City.

Price tells Liebeler that Oswald came to the range at about dusk on the 28th, just before they closed. He came alone, driving a 1940 or '41 Ford. He comments that he had since heard that Oswald doesn't drive but assured the commission that Oswald had certainly driven himself there that night. He tells Liebeler that Oswald asked him if he could sight his rifle, as he had just had a scope mounted on it. Oswald set up a target at 100 yards and Price fired the rifle a dozen or more times while setting the scope. He then handed the rifle back to Oswald, who only fired three shots before collecting the casings and calling it a day.

Liebeler proceeds to ask Price about the rifle and whether or not he had seen the rifle on more than one occasion. Price tells him that he did see it again as Oswald had returned to the range two more times while he was present. The dates he gave are October 12th and 13th, however, information provided by Garland Slack indicates that one or both of these dates may have actually been in November. Slack observed Oswald at the range November 9th, 10th, and 17th. Both Slack and Price recall seeing Oswald on the day of the “turkey shoot,” which was in November. This indicates that one of the October dates provided by Price was incorrect.

Price goes on to explain that he and Oswald talked about the scope on the rifle. Oswald had told him that it was the clearest scope he had ever seen and that he had paid only \$18 for it. He then clarified that Oswald had indicated the \$18 was just for the scope, not the rifle. Oswald told him he had the scope mounted by a gun-smith in Cedar Hill and that it was mounted on a Redfield mount. When asked about the specifics of the rifle, the conversation went like this:

“Mr. LIEBELER. Did you see the rifle closely that day - you must have handled it in looking through the scope?”

Mr. PRICE. Oh, yes ; I handled it-it was a Mauser-type rifle.

Mr. LIEBELER. What do you mean by that - I don't know anything about rifles?

Mr. PRICE. Well, it's strictly a military rifle and it's patterned after the German Mauser.

Mr. LIEBELER. A bolt-action rifle?

Mr. PRICE. A bolt action, and the general outline it had-about oh, possibly a six shot clip that set just ahead of the trigger, and I understand it was a 6.5 Italian, but at that time I didn't know. I thought it was a Mauser because there's a friend of mine in Grand Prairie that has an Argentine Mauser that was 7.6 and it looked very familiar-they looked a whole lot alike” [Warren Commission, Vol. 10, Testimony Malcolm Price, [Link](#)].

In describing the gun, Price tells Liebeler that he believed it was a Mauser style rifle, similar to one owned by a friend. The conversation continues:

“Mr. PRICE. I saw the serial number and the gun wasn’t blued at the time it had a bright finish on the barrel. It looked like it had been placed in a lathe and turned down, as far as-well, in an attempt to sporterize the gun.

Mr. LIEBELER. It had been worked on in some manner in an attempt to sporterize it?

Mr. PRICE. I thought it had.

Mr. LIEBELER. How far did the barrel protrude from the stock of the rifle, how far did it stick out from the end of the stock?

Mr. PRICE. Possibly 6 or 8 inches at the most.

Mr. LIEBELER. Had the stock been cut back in this attempt to sporterize the rifle?

Mr. PRICE. Well, not that I could tell-it was similar to a German Mauser and they have, you know, they have got a full length, almost a full length stock with a wooden piece on the top of them also.

Mr. LIEBELER. And the wooden piece on top was still on this rifle—which you did see?

Mr. PRICE. No, I don’t believe it was.

Mr. LIEBELER. It had been taken off?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. LIEBELER. It had been taken off as part of the attempt to sporterize the rifle?

Mr. PRICE. Yes” [Warren Commission, Vol. 10, Testimony Malcolm Price, [Link](#)].

Here it is very clear that the rifle observed and handled by Price was not Oswald’s Carcano 6.5 mm. The difference described by Price indicates that

the upper portion of the wooden stock, which covers the top of the barrel, had been removed and the barrel itself had been worked on in a lathe. The barrel was also described by Price as having been six to eight inches from the tip to the beginning of the stock, as compared to the three inches on a Carcano. The weapon that Price is describing is an Argentine Mauser model 1891 Sporterized edition. There is little similarity to the Carcano other than the bolt action mechanism.

Liebeler presses Price to identify the photos of the Carcano presented to him as the same weapon he handled when Oswald was at the rifle range. Despite his efforts, Price does not capitulate, but rather says that the rifle in the photos looks *similar* to the rifle he saw except for the sling mounts, and that the stock and barrel configuration was different. Liebeler is obviously trying to force a square peg into a round hole. Liebeler asks about the scope on the rifle and whether or not Price can identify the scope in the photos as the same one he saw in person. The scope on Oswald's Carcano was branded with *Ordnance Optics Inc. Hollywood California 010 Japan*. Price, however, insisted that the scope on the rifle he handled was a Tascosa brand, also manufactured in Japan.

"...I might not be right about the brand name, but I believe it was a Tascosa, since I examined it - it was a Japanese made scope. They make several different brands of those things - it could be any of them, but I believe, as I remember it - it was a Tascosa."

Liebeler eventually shows Price a series of photographs, presumably of Lee Harvey Oswald. One of the photos must have been Oswald's Dallas booking photo as Price commented on the mark on Oswald's forehead. When asked point blank if the man in the series of photographs was the man whom he had dealt with at the shooting range, Price's answer didn't do much settle the question as we would have hoped.

"Mr. LIEBELER. I will hand you some pictures and see if you can recognize any of the people in them as the man you saw at the rifle range - these have been previously marked "Commission Exhibits Nos. 451 and 453 through 456."

Mr. PRICE. [Examining documents referred to.] Yes; this is the only one that has any similarity I can recall.

Mr. LIEBELER. You are referring to No. 45 - does that look like him?

Mr. PRICE. Well, these all seem like a photograph of the same fellow, but this is the only one that has any resemblance, as I can remember."

Out of the four or five photographs shown to Price, only one of them actually resembled the man he spoke with at the rifle range. Not exactly the solid endorsement I would have liked to put an end to any debate. Price's testimony, when looked at in a broad perspective, tells us that the man he met with was not Oswald and that the rifle and scope the man brought to the range was not the 6.5 mm Carcano. The man drove himself to the range in a 1940s Ford and I think it has been made abundantly clear thus far that Oswald didn't drive. The rifle that Liebeler tried so hard to link to the Sports-Drome incidents, the Carcano, was actually an Argentine Mauser. None of Price's testimony puts Oswald at the range nor does it place the Carcano in Oswald's hands. His testimony only reinforced the idea that there was a man in Dallas who was often mistaken for Oswald.

The next witness to provide meaningful information about Oswald's appearances at the Sports-Drome was Garland Slack. Slack had been a long time friend of the owner, Floyd Davis, and was a regular customer at the range. He distinctly recalled that Oswald had been at the range on November 9th, 10th and 17th of 1963. The 10th was also the night that Harvey Wade observed *Oswald* at the Carousel Club. It was the 17th that he recalled the incident of Oswald firing at his target. Slack was in the adjacent lane and saw that before he had even had a chance to shoot, that his target had already been hit. He then saw Oswald firing in a rapid fire pattern. Three or four shots fired, then take aim, then three or four more shots. According to Slack there were about seven or eight boys firing on the range that day and that he made a broad announcement to all of them to keep their rifles pointed at their own targets. He never confronted Oswald directly about it.

Slack goes on to make some interesting statements regarding the scope of Oswald's rifle. We have already covered the testimony of Malcolm Price,

who stated that he set the scope on Oswald's rifle on the first date the range was open, September 28th. Slack, however, testified in deposition that he had known the "boy" who had set the scope and that it was done on Wednesday between the 10th and 17th of November. He couldn't remember the boy's name but he surely wasn't referring to Malcolm Price, the forty-something, semi-retired man. What is to be made of this discrepancy? Could the person mistaken for Oswald have had two rifles scoped for him at the Sports-Drome? Liebeler asks Slack about the rifle's appearance:

"Mr. LIEBELER. Did you have a chance to see the rifle that he had?"

Mr. SLACK. I absolutely saw the rifle.

Mr. LIEBELER. What kind of rifle was it?"

Mr. SLACK. It was an Italian type rifle, but it never showed in the newspapers, a picture of that rifle. In other words, if the first picture that came out of the officer holding the rifle, that was on the floor of the Book Depository. If that was the gun, I had never seen that gun before, and I know rifles and I know scopes" [Warren Commission, WH10, Testimony Garland Slack, [Link](#)].

Now we are zero for two on an identification of the rifle by range witnesses. Slack tells Liebeler that "[he] wouldn't shoot a toad frog with one of them," because he knew they were "just junk." Slack then indicates that Oswald was not there alone. He tells Liebeler that when Oswald arrived, someone had handed Oswald his rifle over the fence, that he did not walk it through the main entrance. He then tells Liebeler about another boy he believed was with Oswald, who was well over six feet tall, very heavy set and had enormous feet. He said this man had a full beard. This is where dissecting the events at the Sports-Drome become fuzzy.

The six foot tall man who Slack believed was with Oswald on that occasion, is a matter of much confusion. The man was identified as Michael Bentley Murph, a resident of Dallas. I located Murph's 1955 High School yearbook and photo at [archive.org](#), so Murph was definitely a real guy, not an alias, and he was as white as the driven snow, not to be confused with a man of dark complexion. The FBI located him after his license plate was

traced to a red and white Chevy Impala registered to him. He told the FBI that he had gone to the range alone and that he didn't really speak to anyone else while he was there. He also did not know or see Lee Harvey Oswald while he was there. His story is plausible and his name appears nowhere else in the assassination record. I tend to believe him.

This is where the identification of the tall heavy set man believed by Slack to have been with Oswald gets interesting. Murph truly looks as though he was just in the wrong place at the wrong time. He fired from lane 8 when Oswald was on lane 7 on November 17th. Slack may have seen this and believed they were together. Murph was traced by the license plate on his red and white Impala which he had left the range in that day. Even though it has been interpreted that Slack believed these men were together, he would later state that Oswald had left with this big man in an older model, dark colored sedan. He would also describe this car as an old "jalopy" indicating it was a junker. The person Oswald allegedly left with could not have been Murph because Murph left in a newer, clean, red and white Impala. He also described the man as being "dark complected." The implication here is that Oswald was there with another person, it was just not Michael Bentley Murph.

Slack is asked about Oswald's description, and like Malcolm Price, he is shown several photographs. This is what was said:

"Mr. LIEBELER. Is that the guy you saw ? Does anyone in those pictures look like him?"

Mr. SLACK. Those heavy eyebrows and that part in the hair, but apparently he had more hair. Maybe he got a haircut afterwards.

Mr. LIEBELER. Who had more hair, the fellow?

Mr. SLACK. The picture. The man I saw in this picture right here.

,Jr. LIEBELER. The man you saw had more hair?

Mr. SLACK. Yes; he sure did.

Mr. LIEBELER. Do you think that any of these pictures are a picture of the man that you saw at the rifle range that day?

Mr. SLACK. The difference in position he was in and everything, that looked like him, but he wasn't that sleepy-eyed. He was a cocky guy" [Warren Commission, WH10, Testimony Garland Slack, [Link](#)].

Slack eventually identifies one of the photos shown to him marked *Pizzo 453-C*. He then talks about how this one photo is exactly how he looked in person and when he saw him on television just before he was shot, but that none of the other photos resemble this man. Slack also said that Oswald and his large companion had brought three rifles with them on that day.

"Lucille remembers the boy handing the guns over the fence, and they were throwing the guns in the back of the old model car and taking off like they did. And I recognized that because a gun, a good gun, you are not supposed - they just threw those old guns in that car, or they took two of them. Of course, one was wrapped up in a blanket, a dirty looking old grey blanket that had a red trim, I remember [...] The sporterized Italian gun was tied up and he handed it over the fence 'nicely. And he had a grey and red maroon, looked slick as satin, and I remember it well, what a gun case--you see everything at a shooting place--some bring a rifle in a tote sack and--for a gun case."

Slack also tells investigators that the man who drove Oswald to the rifle range was named "Frazier." How he came to know this is never clarified in the documents. I do not believe that his coming to know this name was by chance either. I do not believe that Buell Frazier, Oswald's associate at the Book Depository, ever drove anyone to the rifle range. I do believe that his name was dropped as part of a scheme to set Frazier up as a second patsy if needed. I will cover this in much more detail later on. I only mention it to make it clear that I do not believe for a second that Frazier was the other man with Oswald at the rifle range.

As it stands, I have only one suspect who could have been mistaken for Oswald, and was accompanied by a large husky man with dark complexion, long hair and a beard; William Seymour. In my quest to find any corroboration for Seymour having posed as Oswald at the Sports-Drome, I

come across a February 28, 1974 article by a man named Richard Raznikov. The article titled *From Dallas To Watergate*, covers the main players in the Watergate affair and highlights the fact that many of the names involved in Watergate seemed to cross paths with many of the names in the Kennedy assassination when it came to the anti-Castro movement in Miami, particularly involving the men working out of No Name Key. The article mentions William Seymour as one of these men.

“Also at No Name Key was William Seymour, who was later to impersonate Oswald in Dallas at a rifle range called the Sports Drome, a gun shop, and a new car agency. At each of these places, he was to give his name as Lee Oswald, though in each instance it was manifestly impossible that he could have been Oswald” [From Watergate To Dallas, Richard Raznikov, Pacific Sun, 2/28/74].

What are we to make of this? Who knows? The article does nothing in as far as corroborating this information. We can really hold it to no factual account. This statement holds no evidentiary value, but that does not mean it holds no value. Reading this statement from Raznikov in his 1974 article reassured me in as far as I was not alone, nor was I crazy for believing that it was Seymour making the rounds as Oswald in all of the same places.

Raznikov mentions that Seymour was to give the name Lee Oswald at a gun shop. This brings us to the story of Dial Ryder and the Irving Sports Shop. Oswald allegedly had work done on the rifle at a gun shop; how complicated could this part of the story get? Little did I know that this one small incident would turn out to be just as insane as everything else I had come across thus far. In short, Dial Ryder, an employee of the Irving Sports Shop, finds a work ticket for “drilling, tapping, and bore-sighting” with the name Oswald on it. The ticket seemed to appear out of nowhere, found lodged between his desk and the wall, the Saturday evening following the assassination. He testified before the Warren Commission that he could not identify Lee Harvey Oswald as having been a customer in the store. He also stated to Attorney Wesley Liebeler that even though he recognized the handwriting on the ticket as his own, he had no recollection of having drawn up that ticket. He was shown a picture of the rifle that was located in

the book depository and asked if he had worked on said rifle and whether or not he had attached the scope to it.

Ryder explained that he personally had never worked on an Italian model such as the one in the photos and that he cannot connect the tag to Oswald's rifle. He confidently told Liebeler that he did not believe anyone at the Irving Sports Shop had worked on the rifle he was being shown photos of because of how the scope was mounted to the rifle. He stated that when they drill holes in the rifle to attach the scope-mount, they typically use the same mounts which require three holes be drilled. When he saw photos of the Carcano rifle in custody, he stated that his shop never used the cheap mount that was attached to Oswald's rifle. He said that Oswald's rifle had a mount attached which only utilized two holes, and that the mounting using two holes would not have been done at Irving Sports Shop. To further confirm this, Ryder tells Liebeler that he had been in contact with a female reporter from the Washington Press, although he could not recall her name. After their initial conversation, this reporter contacted Klein's Sporting Goods, the store the Carcano was allegedly purchased from. According to Ryder, this reporter informed him that the rifle shipped from Klein's was pre-drilled and came with the mount, meaning, it just needed to be screwed in. That means that there was no need to bring the rifle in for drilling. Being that Ryder could not recall ever seeing Oswald in the store and he had never seen or worked on the Italian rifle in question, one has to wonder why the work tag appeared in the first place [Warren Commission, WH11, Testimony Dial Ryder, [Link](#)].

This incident at the Irving Sports Shop is ultimately a dead end. Did Seymour drop off one of the rifles fired at the Sports-Drome Rifle Range off for service in Irving? It's possible but in the end it is irrelevant. What we know is that the rifle appearing in the photos shown to Ryder, allegedly the Carcano, was not worked on by anyone at the sports shop and that the tag with the name Oswald could not be connected to any person or any known rifle. Ryder had told investigators that the store had called all of the Oswalds in the phone book but were unable to connect any of them to the work order. The overall circumstances of the incident tell me that this was going to be part of the false trail connecting Oswald to the rifle, however, it

seems to have failed in its purpose as this incident gets very little attention and is not often referenced in official story narratives.

The third incident mentioned in the Richard Raznikov article that was attributed to William Seymour involved Oswald's appearance at a car dealership in Dallas. Eugene M. Wilson, employee of the Downtown Lincoln-Mercury auto dealership, insisted to investigators that Lee Harvey Oswald had test driven a red Comet Caliente on November 2, 1963. The Warren Commission completely disregarded Wilson's account of this incident based on the known facts that indicate Oswald didn't drive. Of course the Warren Commission had to disavow this incident because it would contradict the official story narrative. They also couldn't admit that Oswald was being impersonated, just like the Sylvia Odio incident. So instead of acknowledging that these events actually happened, it was easier for them to simply claim that the witnesses involved must have been mistaken. I wonder if there are any other cases in the world that have hundreds of mistaken witnesses or if this is unique to the Kennedy assassination.

Salesman Albert Bogard is the man who accompanied Oswald on his high speed test drive on the streets of Dallas. Bogard claimed that Oswald definitely knew how to drive and that he reached speeds of up to 85 miles per hour on the highway. Bogard stated that Oswald couldn't afford the vehicle's \$300 downpayment and instead told him that he would return in two to three weeks with the full cash amount for the car, which was \$3500.

Could the man that Bogard and Wilson dealt with on November 2nd have been William Seymour? Absolutely. It was definitely not Oswald, as I am a stark believer that the Oswald we know as Oswald did not drive. What purpose could this incident have served? I think it's pretty obvious that the incident was meant to establish witnesses to the fact that Oswald was supposed to have received some large payout around the time of the assassination. This incident seems to have served its purpose with the exception being that Oswald was not a vehicle operator. I believe this was just sloppy work on the part of the conspirators while they were laying this false to Oswald and the assassination.

Before we move on, there is one last incident connecting Hall, Howard, and Seymour to the assassination that must be addressed. This involves the delivery of a package from New Orleans to Lawrence Howard at the Executive Inn in Dallas by a man whose name is peppered throughout the assassination literature; Thomas Beckham.

Beckham is another low-level CIA contract agent who by his own admission worked with “The Organization” from 1959 until 1963. What he called The Organization was actually a small CIA group of contractors organized by a man named Fred Lee Crisman. Crisman was most likely an actual employee of the CIA, not a contract agent, seeing as his service went back all the way to World War II and the O.S.S. He called the group of men he recruited and handled “The Organization” even though it was just *his* organization of recruits. He has his own Wikipedia page, which hilariously leaves out his connection to Clay Shaw and other players in the assassination story. His page reads as follows:

“In 1946, Crisman claimed to have battled with non-humans in caves during the second World War. The following year, he attempted to convince two early flying saucer witnesses that lava rocks were in fact debris dropped from a flying saucer. In 1968, Crisman was subpoenaed by a New Orleans grand jury in the prosecution of a local man for the assassination of President John F. Kennedy—a prosecution that would later be dramatized in 1991 Oliver Stone film JFK” [Wikipedia, Fred Crisman, [Link](#)].

Crisman functioned like any good handler does; he stayed in the shadows. He provided instruction and funds to Beckham and others prior to and after the assassination. He helped Beckham evade authorities after Kennedy was killed and again once Garrison began his investigation. Crisman was certainly a key figure in managing some of the personnel involved in the assassination.

Beckham, like every other witness who worked with the CIA, is a liar. It is hard to tell which statements he made are truthful, exaggerations, or outright false. In his earliest testimony before the grand jury in the Clay Shaw trial he stated that he had never met or known Lee Harvey Oswald.

When he testified before the HSCA, he claimed that he did know Oswald very well and that they had been good friends. The truth is probably somewhere in the middle. His relationship with Oswald is largely irrelevant to me. Whether or not he was friends with Oswald plays no part in the aspect of his involvement of the assassination that I care about. What I do care about is the package he delivered to Lawrence Howard at the Executive Inn in Dallas a few weeks before the assassination.

When it comes to witness statements and judging their veracity, I look for corroboration, which is often a hard thing to come by, or a logical placement in the storyline that I have been assembling. Beckham's testimony before the HSCA falls into the latter. I know with absolute certainty that Lawrence Howard was one of the gunmen on the sixth floor of the book depository. I will cover that evidence later on. Knowing that Howard was a shooter, Beckham's testimony indicating that he delivered a package to him prior to the assassination fell completely in line with my overall thesis of the crime.

Beckham was deposed by the HSCA in Jackson, Mississippi on October 9, 1977 by L.J. Delsa. Beckham was offered tentative immunity for his testimony. He didn't tell them the whole story, nor did he implicate himself in anything overly egregious, but none the less he lied to them via omission. Beckham was certainly involved in the assassination planning and execution, as he was photographed in Dallas on November 22nd at Love Field walking a few feet away from Kennedy's limo as it drove from the plane to the street. He never mentioned this to investigators. The story he told them began with a meeting in Algiers, Louisiana.

According to Beckham, he attended a meeting with Sergio Arcacha Smith, G. Wray Gill, (Carlos Marcello's attorney), Vincent Marcello, Charlie Morello, Roswell Thompson and a woman whose name was Anna, possibly Berglass. Also present were several unnamed Cubans. Beckham claimed that at this meeting, discussions of the assassination of the President were conducted. He also attended meetings at the Town & Country Motel, which based on his tone, Beckham was unaware that the Town & Country was owned by Carlos Marcello. After these meetings took place, he was instructed by David Ferrie to visit the office of G. Wray Gill. Upon arrival,

Gill provided him with several photographs and documents including sketches made of buildings and a street, presumably in the area of Dealey Plaza. He was also given two-hundred dollars for payment. Beckham identified Roswell Thompson, Jack Martin, Clay Shaw, “Mr. Marcello” and David Ferrie as having been present at this meeting at Gill’s office. Were all of these men really present? Don’t know, don’t care. Gill was the connection to Marcello and thus all of the other players in the assassination, so whether or not they were present at this meeting is not overly relevant.

Beckham was flown to Dallas where he was told to meet with “Mr. Howard.” Lawrence Howard was the only Howard relevant in the assassination story, so we can rule out it having been anyone else.

According to Beckham, he got into a car with Lawrence Howard and he handed him the materials provided. He stated that Howard got mad, indicating that he expected a lot more than the few documents that he was given. *“Is this, this can’t be all. This can’t be all it is”* Howard inquired of Beckham. Beckham assured him it was. Beckham described the photographs as being of buildings and cars. He drove with Howard a few blocks before Howard pulled over and double-checked the materials. *“Like Hell,”* Howard proclaimed. *“That’s all they gave me,”* Beckham replied. Beckham described the maps that were included as being hand-drawn diagrams. Beckham stated that after meeting with Howard he returned to New Orleans and reported Howard’s concern to both Gill and Thompson, who told him they would handle it. Beckham’s testimony then drifted to his relationship with Crisman and how Crisman helped him to move around, always one step ahead of investigators who were looking to interview him or serve him papers [Beckham Deposition, HSCA, October 9, 1977].

Beckham’s tale of meeting with Howard I find to be credible. He had been hiding the truth of his involvement in the assassination for almost fifteen years and having been offered immunity, I believe it was a burden he no longer wished to carry. All of the assassination “debunkers” who think Oswald acted alone, like to say that ‘someone would have talked’ if they had knowledge of the assassination. Thomas Beckham is a perfect example of how even when people do talk, no one seems to listen or believe them.

CHAPTER 5

The Rose Cherami Incident

*“It was here where a momentous fragment of American history was born. And as with all birthing processes, there is an element of pain before delivery. Even a legend must cling to something before it breathes to life and manifests out of the ether. However, a legend would insinuate a myth. But it is not by any mythos, but by way of history, that Eunice has been linked to the crime of the 20th century: the murder of President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963 in Dallas, Texas” [Todd C. Elliott, *A Rose by Many Other Names: Rose Cherami and the JFK Assassination* —1st ed., 2013, Trine Day].*

Two days before the assassination, a significant incident occurred on Louisiana Highway 190 close to a town called Eunice. It would be this incident that introduced us to the name Rose Cherami. Rose, whose name was often spelled Cheramie, was born Melba Christine Marcades. She was a stripper, prostitute, and drug mule working the circuit between Dallas and Miami. The number of aliases on her arrest reports alone is in the dozens. She worked for Jack Ruby in Dallas, Marcello in New Orleans, and in Florida her activities would ultimately have fallen under the umbrella of Dave Yaras’ operations in Miami or Trafficante’s in Tampa. Although she had made this drive many times before, this time

things would be different [Mary Ferrell Foundation, Rose Cheramie, Foreknowledge of the Assassination, [Link](#)].

Frank Meloche, a detective who worked with Jim Garrison, summarized his findings in a March 13, 1967 memo when he surmised that Rose Cherami was traveling from Florida to Dallas with two men whom she had some kind of altercation with, which left her roughed up and hospitalized. While in the hospital, she allegedly made it known that the President was going to be killed. Of course they didn't believe her until the 22nd when Kennedy was actually shot. This is where the tale of Rose Cherami begins.

Ultimately, this is a side story to the assassination, but it provides us with a very important piece of the puzzle; the identities of two of the men headed for Dallas and their connections to the assassination [Jim Garrison Files, Frank Meloche Memo, March 13, 1967, [Link](#)].

On November 20, 1963, Lt. Francis Fruge of the Louisiana Highway Patrol was dispatched to a report of a woman who had been struck by a car outside of the Silver Slipper Lounge. Cherami was brought to a local hospital, Moosa in Eunice. Fruge met Cherami upon arrival, where he found her injuries were only minor. She had been brought to the hospital by the man who had struck her, one Frank Odom. Odom had struck Cherami as she stumbled into the road on Highway 190. This truth is quite different from Oliver Stone's telling of the incident in the opening scene of *JFK*. In it he depicts Rose being thrown from a moving vehicle on the side of the road. This is just another example of how Stone bent the truth to make a buck.

Despite having been the victim of an accident and not under arrest, Cherami was strung out, and Fruge could not allow her to leave the hospital on her own. He brought her to the county jail to sober up. Shortly after leaving Rose in the care of the county lock-up and departing, he was called to return. Rose apparently had a psychotic episode, had taken off all of her clothes, and was described as "cutting up" in her jail cell. An ambulance was called which took Rose to the East Louisiana State Hospital in Jackson. This is the same mental facility in Jackson that ties into the Oswald-Clinton incident. It is also the hospital that Jack Martin had been hospitalized in in 1958 for extreme exposure to LSD. This time, I'm sure it's just coincidence.

The trip to Jackson took over two hours. During which, a sedated Rose Cherami told Lt. Fruge that she was just passing through from Miami to Dallas and Houston and that they were going to kill the President.

“During the trip from Eunice to Jackson, Rose Cheramie stated that she was just passing through town from Miami and on her way to Dallas and Houston. She stated: "We're going to kill President Kennedy when he comes to Dallas in a few days." She talked about traveling with a couple of guys, but Lt. Fruge did not take any of the conversation as serious due to her condition. He admitted her to Jackson at about 3:00 a.m. Thursday, November 21, 1963. She was still calm but she was put into a patient sack for her own protection” [Interview of Francis Fruge, HSCA Interview by Robert Buras, April 7, 1978, [Link](#)].

Fruge found out, like everyone else, that President Kennedy had been killed in Dallas on November 22nd. He immediately contacted the hospital in Jackson. He was informed that Rose was still acting up and had not come through her withdrawal symptoms. He would eventually meet with Rose at the East Louisiana State hospital on November 25th, three days later. Upon meeting, she would tell him quite an extraordinary tale.

In Oliver Stone’s *JFK*, there is a scene where Jim Garrison asks Bill Boxley, *“That bother you, Bill? I always wonder why it is in court if a woman's a prostitute she has to have bad eyesight.”* Such is the case with Rose Cherami. Critics have attempted to pick apart this tale of danger and intrigue that I am about to tell and for good reason. Rose is not a credible person in general. Her list of known aliases is in the dozens. She was most certainly a prostitute, a thief, a drug mule and a heroin addict. None the less, Rose knew that the President would be killed two days before he actually was.

According to Lt. Francis Fruge, Rose was en route from Miami to Houston where she would check into the Rice Hotel. According to Rose, a room had already been reserved for her. She was driving in with two men, whom she did not appear overly familiar with. She described them as either Cuban or Italian. Knowing the circles Rose ran in, it is not surprising that she did not know the identities of the two men. They were connected to David Ferrie’s

alleged anti-Castro and CIA activities, and would have been one or two people removed from Rose at best. As they passed through Louisiana, they stopped at the Silver Slipper Lounge, owned at the time by Mac Manuel. You will read in several articles that Jack Ruby was a former proprietor of the Silver Slipper. This is false. There is nothing to substantiate these claims. These claims most likely stem from Ruby's ownership of the Silver Spur in Dallas.

Despite the fact that the known version of the story has Rose being pushed from a car, the evidence clearly shows this was not the case. Rose and her two thus-far unidentified male companions stopped for drinks at the Silver Slipper. This was confirmed by owner Mac Manuel who personally threw Rose out of the bar after a seemingly physical altercation had occurred between her and her companions. After being tossed from the bar in a heavily inebriated state, she is then struck by a passer-by, Frank Odom, who stops his car and drives her to the hospital. This is the correct sequence of events.

Rose's trip was to entail meeting up with a seaman whom was set to arrive via the port in Galveston. According to his testimony to the HSCA, Fruge "forgot" the name of this seaman that Rose had given him. I find this highly suspect. The most important link in this chain and he forgot? Whatever. Odds are she was given an alias anyway. Fruge stated that US Customs would have that information. This seaman was supposed to be bringing Rose ten kilos of heroin with which she would then travel to Dallas, where her kidnapped son was being held. Rose was being forced into transporting the heroin, which was supposed to end up in Mexico. Upon completing the cash for heroin exchange, the unidentified man who was holding her son, would then allow the two of them to go upon their way.

While this sounds crazy, the HSCA verified all of the information provided to them by Fruge. In a case file request dated October 11, 1978, written by the unidentified and redacted Chief Counsel for the HSCA, and sent to the US Attorney General Griffin B. Bell; the HSCA asked the AG for all government held documents on *Rose Cheramie* and the allegations of the *purchase of ten kilograms of heroin in November 1963*. The HSCA had

enough information on the original investigation to request documents using the names of the original investigators.

“This investigation was coordinated by [REDACTED] Chief Customs Agent for Port Arthur, Texas in 1963, and members of the Louisiana State police, Lt. [REDACTED] and Captain [REDACTED]” [HSCA File Request, To: AG Griffin B. Bell, October 11, 1978, [Link](#)].

It is safe to say the redacted Lieutenant was Lt. Fruge. As for the name of the Captain and the US Customs agent, I simply don't know. At this point, we are simply examining minutia. There is enough documentation of these events for us to be able to say with certainty that they happened. Would Fruge, the Louisiana State Police, and US Customs launch a multi-jurisdictional investigation into a heroin deal on the word of a junkie, if the President hadn't been killed? No way. The fact that this investigation took place at all is proof, in and of itself, that Rose's foreknowledge and the allegations she made were taken seriously by the authorities involved at the time.

Besides Francis Fruge, we have several other witnesses to this incident who were present at the State Hospital in Jackson. As is always the case with numerous witnesses, we have conflict and contradiction. The two additional witnesses to this incident are Dr. Victor Weiss and Dr. Donn Bowers. Victor Weiss was quite vocal about his awareness of the Rose Cherami case and gave numerous televised interviews once the media got wind of his involvement. He was always adamant that Rose was aware of and quite talkative about the assassination to hospital staff prior to November 22nd. He testified before the HSCA and his testimony was summarized in the final report.

“The doctor [Weiss] corroborated aspects of the Cheramie allegations. Dr. Victor Weiss verified that he was employed as a resident physician at the hospital in 1963. He recalled that on Monday, November 25, 1963, he was asked by another physician, Dr. Bowers, to see a patient who had been committed November 20 or 21. Dr. Bowers allegedly told Weiss that the patient, Rose Cheramie, had stated before the assassination that Kennedy was going to be killed. The account then relates that Cheramie told Weiss

the same story she had allegedly told Dr. Bowers” [HSCA, Volume X, pgs. 199-204].

Now, on top of Fruge’s testimony, we have the HSCA documentation of Weiss’ sworn statements under oath that Rose Cherami had foreknowledge of the Kennedy assassination. For me, understanding the relationships at play here it is obvious that the Rose Cherami story is true. Despite the preponderance of the evidence pointing to the fact that Rose’s tale is true, there always has to be a hole in the story. Such is life.

The other doctor, seemingly dragged into this incident, Donn Bowers, contested Weiss’ account of the week of November 20-25. He does not say that Rose’s story is false, only that he was not involved with her at all. JFK researcher Robert Dorff contacted Dr. Bowers in 2002. Dr. Bowers provided a letter to Dorff for presentation at a then-upcoming conference in order to “set the record straight.”

“Dr. Weiss’s statement is untrue. I was not at the hospital on Monday, November the 25th. I spent that day working at my regular job at the Baptist Hospital in New Orleans, Louisiana. My regular tenure at East Louisiana State Hospital ended in July, 1963, when I moved to New Orleans and commenced work at the Baptist Hospital in that city. I worked weekdays Monday through Friday. On weekends I would drive to Jackson to earn extra money working in the medical division at the East Louisiana State Hospital.

I never saw Rose Cherami and only found out about her allegations on Sunday, November the 24th, 1963, during a dove hunting engagement with Dr. Weiss. It was he who told me what she allegedly told Weiss and possibly others. I was never contacted by anyone from the House Select Committee on Assassinations” [Letter From Donn Bowers to Robert Dorff, Re: Rose Cherami and East Louisiana State Hospital, 2002, [Link](#)].

I can’t help but laugh at stuff like this. It happens time and time again when researching Kennedy. Dr. Weiss claimed to have first met with Rose Cherami on November 25th at the request of Dr. Bowers. Dr. Bowers said he never saw Rose Cherami but was told about her by Dr. Weiss on Sunday the 24th during a hunting trip. At least somebody went hunting on the 24th! I

joke because Sunday the 24th was the date that David Ferrie allegedly went hunting in Galveston but we will discuss that more later on.

The point of all this is that both Weiss and Bowers point the finger at each other for their knowledge of Rose Cherami! You can't make this stuff up. Regardless of the mess left by Weiss and Bowers, we have the testimony of the one man who took Rose and her crazy statements, and did what he could to find the truth, Lt. Francis Fruge.

Many years after the incident, Fruge helped New Orleans DA Jim Garrison with his investigation into Clay Shaw and the assassination. It must have been in late 1968 or early '69 that Fruge was able to locate Mac Manuel, the owner of the Silver Slipper back in 1963. Fruge displayed several photographs to Manuel, presumably provided to him by Garrison. Manuel told Fruge he remembered that night well and he was able to pick out photographs of the two men who accompanied Rose. The first photograph was of Sergio Arcacha Smith. The second photo was only identified as "Osanto." Once again I have to make the statement that the study of Kennedy is the study of relationships. When you understand the relationships of the men in New Orleans who all played a role in the assassination and what they were to each other, it becomes obvious that *Osanto* is Emilio Santana. Believe it or not, the majority of the JFK research community has come to the same conclusion, but hey, even a broken clock is right twice a day.

Sergio Arcacha Smith, as we have already mentioned, was a close associate of David Ferrie. They were close enough for Ferrie to recruit Arcacha into his felonious attempt to coerce a juvenile witness in the Al Cheramie case. In '61 Arcacha accompanied Ferrie on their dashing burglary of the munitions depot in Houma, Louisiana. When you read through Arcacha's statements downplaying their relationship, that's all he's doing; downplaying their relationship. They were close, both having been operators for the CIA in 1963. Their relationship is well documented throughout the assassination literature. Mac Manuel's identification of Arcacha from the photographs shown to him by Francis Fruge puts Arcacha on that trip with Rose Cherami. This alone connects Arcacha to Jack Ruby, Carlos Marcello and everyone in between. Thanks to the statements of Rose

to Francis Fruge, we can fill in some of the blanks. We know that Arcacha was headed to Dallas and that he was going to “*kill the President.*”

“Garrison has sought without success to extradite Sergio ARCACHA Smith from Dallas. FBI reporting of 28 March 1967 stated according to Layton Patrick Martens, Garrison will try to prove that Arcacha was the “second trigger man” in the assassination” [CIA Internal Memo, *Garrison Investigation of Kennedy Assassination: Allegations of Involvement, CIA and Cuban*, February 28, 1968, [Link](#)].

Garrison realized, as I had, that Arcacha was one of the shooters. He was born in Cuba on January 22, 1923. He was educated in the United States, having attended college in Texas starting in 1945. He would go on to graduate from Columbia law school. He returned to Cuba after graduation and worked as an ambassador to India for President Batista. He will eventually leave Cuba for good, once Fidel Castro comes to power. Arcacha moves to New Orleans in 1960 and immediately took up the role of local representative for the Frente Revolucionaria Democrático.

Despite Arcacha’s claims that he had never worked with the CIA, every one of the Cuban organizations he represented were set up by card carrying CIA agents like Jack Martin and William Dalzell. Keep in mind these Cuban organizations were nothing more than CIA money raising and laundering mechanisms that worked hand in hand with the “odd sects” of churches that Garrison stumbled across. There is no need to look for deeper meaning behind their operation. The Friends of Democratic Cuba’s incorporation paperwork was signed by Dalzell and Guy Banister and ran out of Banister’s office at 544 Camp St. Of course, Arcacha was working with the CIA. A June 25, 1968 memo duplicated in a CIA batch file indicates that Arcacha had a 201 file numbered 201-835474. Despite having been redacted at one time, it clearly states that Arcacha used the pseudonym *James W. Kesler*.

Reading CIA internal memos, in regards to identifications of alleged associations, is hilarious. They read as though they were letters between Laurel and Hardy. *Hey do you know this guy? Nope, I don’t know him, do you know him? I never heard of him, I guess we don’t know him, and the*

CIA never worked with him. Despite allegedly not having a relationship with any of the New Orleans crew that revolved around Banister's 544 Camp Street address, the CIA sure did amass quite a bit of information on everyone who walked in and out of the place. They certainly knew about the inner workings of the anti-Castro organizations being run by Arcacha and with whom Arcacha associated.

"Marcello reportedly offered contribution of \$200,000 to Frente Revolucionario Democratico, New Orleans, (anti-Castro organization) with provision that after Castro regime overthrown in Cuba, new government would give him gambling concessions and Cuban citizenship" [Handwritten CIA notes, Becker, Doc ID 180-10142-10008, [Link](#)].

According to Lisa Pease, David Atlee Phillips was directly involved with the FRD.

"It is true that David Phillips was the Headquarters Chief of Propaganda for the Frente Revolucionario Democratico, the CIA-created political action group for the Cuban invasion. It is true that Sergio Arcacha Smith was the New Orleans delegate of the FRD and its successor, the Cuban Revolutionary Council in 1960-61, and that Banister assisted Arcacha at that time. Whether Phillips was acquainted with Arcacha and Banister or was "working with" them is not established" [jfk-online, David Blackburn, Email: *Whatever happened to David Lewis?*, June 16, 1998, [Link](#)].

I lay this out to illustrate the fact that the FRD was, in fact, a CIA operation involving David Atlee Phillips that utilized Sergio Arcacha Smith as its lead delegate in New Orleans. It was being run out of 544 Camp St and had connections to Carlos Marcello. Do you really believe this was some organic operation that sought to free the Cuban people from oppression? Give me a break. This was a black operations scheme.

In 1961, The FRD was rolled into another organization called the Cuban Revolutionary Council. Arcacha was driven out of the organization in January of 1962. Arcacha was removed from his role in leadership by Tony Varona due to Arcacha's apparent embezzlement, and using the organization to line his own pockets. I can't emphasize this enough; none of these guys gave a shit about Cuba. All of the money and arms that were

meant to go to support a Cuban uprising were deflected, in one way shape or form, to Israel to fight the Palestinians. Cuba is a distraction [jfk-online, David Blackburn, *Email: Whatever happened to David Lewis?*, June 16, 1998, [Link](#)].

Arcacha's companion on the night of November 20, identified by Mac Manuel as the photograph of "Osanto," was most certainly Emilio Santana. An internal CIA memo dated September 15, 1967 describing Santana states the following:

*"Relationship to Case - Cuban burglar convicted in New Orleans in 1964, placed on probation, allowed to go to Miami, recalled to New Orleans by Garrison 12 February 1967 and subjected to five days of questioning. FBI report says SANTANA was alleged to own a Manlicher-Carcano rifle like Oswald's and to have been in Dealey Plaza at the time of assassination on orders of alleged conspirators (Shaw, Oswald, David Ferrie, and Sergio Arcacha Smith). During June 1964 listed CIA as employer in loan application for car purchase. Facts re CIA – Recruited by DD/P (JMWAVE) in October 1962 as guide for [six lines redacted]. Knew by true or other names 8 CIA staff members and 14 other agents" [CIA Memo To Director of Central Intelligence, *Garrison's Charges Against CIA*, September 15, 1967, [Link](#)].*

Here we have confirmation that Santana had been recruited by the CIA, allegedly for missions to Cuba, which is revealed in additional un-redacted CIA documents. They conveniently end the relationship with him on paper in October of '63, one month before the assassination, however, Santana put CIA as employer on an auto loan application in 1964. Was Santana still working with the CIA in 1964 thus implying he was an active agent at the time of the assassination? Probably, but nothing on paper will ever say that.

We don't really know much about Santana. He was a Cuban exile and was tied up with all of the anti-Castro activities that are documented in Miami and New Orleans between 1960 and the assassination. When you go through the CIA files on Santana all you get are dribs and drabs of information; leads that go nowhere; references to documents that no longer

exist. It's obvious that effort was made to erase Santana from the history books. This was one of the more vague examples:

“Emilio SANTANA Galindo (201-335856).

(1) Prior references: Memorandum No. 2, 8 May 1967, Enclosure 23; Memorandum No. 3, 1 June 1967, Enclosure No. 1; Memorandum No. 4, 20 June 1967, pp. 1 and 3; Memorandum No. 6, 7 September 1967, p. 6”

(2) Involvement in Garrison's investigation: SANTANA was questioned by Garrison and staff from 12 to 17 February 1967.

(3) DDP relationship: SANTANA was recruited by the Miami Station in October 1962. After participating in May 1963 in a single infiltration – exfiltration operation, was terminated in October 1963” [CIA Internal Document, 104-10105-10188, Kennedy Assassination Garrison, January 12, 1968, [Link](#)].

Garrison, as is stated in the aforementioned CIA file, had Santana detained and questioned for five days in 1967, yet we do not have any information derived from that five days of questioning. The transcripts from the interrogation no longer exist. I find it quite odd that Garrison had interrogated Santana for five days and yet there does not even exist a file titled “Emilio Santana” anywhere in the collection that has come to be known as “The Jim Garrison Papers.” There is not a file on Lawrence Howard, Loran Hall, William Seymour or any of the actual mechanics involved in the assassination, with few exceptions. I had heard or read James DiEugenio state, I don't remember which at the moment, that somewhere around 40% of Garrison's files had been destroyed. I completely agree with this statement. Garrison knew much of what had happened but it has become obvious to me that many of his personal writings on the assassination and files pertaining to the more important aspects of the case have been *suicided* for a lack of a better term; never to see the light of day.

Garrison left us breadcrumbs, however, he left clues leading to whom he believed the real culprits were. This struck me while spending time on Sergio Arcacha Smith. I had concluded, and will discuss further along in the

story, that David Ferrie, in fact, never went to the Winterland Ice Arena as the official story tells us. I had determined that Arcacha had been to the Winterland posing as David Ferrie for the sole purpose of creating an alibi for Ferrie who was one of two shooters on the grassy knoll. When studying the Arcacha file within the greater Garrison Files, I noticed that the first thirty to thirty-five pages don't mention Arcacha once, nor do they even imply any relationship between the events mentioned and Arcacha.

To the uninitiated, these pages may appear to have been misfiled. They weren't. Garrison knew Arcacha had been to the Winterland and Ferrie had stayed the weekend in Hammond. He never states this outright anywhere in the files, but in looking at how Garrison grouped his files, it became obvious that he knew exactly what time it was, particularly as it pertained to Arcacha and Emilio Santana.

The identification of Santana, aka *Osanto*, by Mac Manuel clearly puts him in the company of Rose Cherami and Sergio Arcacha Smith. When you add this to the other statements made by Rose Cherami, it becomes obvious and safe to conclude that both Arcacha and Santana were on their way to Dallas where they would participate in the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

This is pretty cut and dry. It brings back memories of lone-gunman shills like Gerald Posner and Michael Shermer, making ignorant statements such as "*someone would have talked*" or "*all evidence points to Oswald and no one else.*" Bullshit. The incident involving Rose Cherami proves that not only did someone talk, but that there is a mountain of evidence that points to known individuals other than Oswald.

Now the question becomes, whom did Arcacha, Santana, and Rose Cherami plan to rendezvous with? Who was the unidentified seaman allegedly bringing in the heroin via the port at Galveston? The first thing we need to do in order to narrow down the list of suspects is refer to our *cast of characters* as I refer to it. When we scan our list of assassination suspects or associates of suspects we come across a handful of civilian merchant seaman. Bill Dalzell had been a member of the merchant marine years prior to the assassination so we can eliminate him as the seaman we are looking for. William Seymour went on to join the merchant marine years after the

assassination, plus we know where Seymour was on the 20th. We can eliminate him as having been the mysterious seaman. At the time of the assassination there is only one person who fit the criteria of being close to Ferrie and Arcacha and who would have been operationally trusted. This person was also a seaman on a merchant ship at the time. That person is Andrew Blackmon.

The first indication located was on page 17 of Jim Garrison's file on David Ferrie. The subject of this memo from investigator William Gurvich to DA Jim Garrison written on February 24, 1967 contains the following subject line:

"Andrew Blackmon – Seaman (USCG Z-1215890)" [Memo to Jim Garrison from William Gurvich, February 24, 1967, [Link](#)].

In police work we would refer to that as a clue. The memo goes on to state that Blackmon is a member of the Seaman's International Union. Besides the obvious, the next thing that struck me as curious was the amount of attention that Garrison had paid to Blackmon. The references to Blackmon in the current iteration of the Jim Garrison Papers are scant, however, it is the context in which those references exist that give me pause. Many people were questioned about Blackmon but few answers were given. Garrison knew of the previous involvement of Blackmon with David Ferrie when Ferrie was arrested for "crimes against nature." Garrison knew about Blackmon's overt attempt to assist Ferrie and Arcacha in the intimidation of a witness in the Al Cheramie case. Garrison knew the relationship between Blackmon and Ferrie went back to the 1950s when Blackmon was a member of the Civil Air Patrol. When you look at the number of young boys that hung around David Ferrie, knowing that they all met him through the CAP, it really makes you look at every "boys" organization in a different light. Ferrie was hypnotizing and molesting these kids for nearly a decade before the assassination. I have no doubts Blackmon was a victim of Ferrie as well.

When you review the HSCA summary of Fruge's testimony it becomes very clear that the investigators on this case in 1963, and thus the members of the HSCA, were very much aware of the actual identity of the seaman.

“Lt. Fruge told Col. Morgan of the State Police and he told Col. Burbank. Col. Burbank was in charge of the State Police at the time Burbank told them to check out the story. Morgan and Fruge called Nathan Durham, Chief Customs Agent in Port Arthur, Texas and gave him the name of the seaman and the ship that Cheramie said the dope was coming in on. Durham called back in about 30 minutes and confirmed that a ship was coming into Galveston by that name and the seaman’s name was on the ship’s roster” [Interview of Francis Fruge, HSCA Interview by Robert Buras, April 7, 1978, [Link](#)].

In examining the timeline and statements surrounding this ship, it appears to me that it made a brief stop at the port at Galveston on either the 20th or 21st of November, before departing again. It appears the ship returned to Galveston Harbor on the 24th.

I may be slightly off on the timing here, there is just no way to tell.

They seem to have gone out of their way to cover up the identity of this person as the name does not appear in any report or document even in a redacted state. Either whole documents on this person are missing or they were very careful not to write it in an official capacity in fear that one day it would be uncovered. Let’s be real. If it were ever to come out that the seaman bringing in the heroin was Andrew Blackmon, that would connect a dozen dots at once and would create a straight path from David Ferrie to the assassination. Blackmon could not be identified as Ferrie would be implicated. His entire alibi story about going to the Winterland would become exposed as a fraud. There was too much on the line to let his identity slip out.

There is a line in the David Ferrie file discussing Blackmon that states *“ANDREW JEROME BLACKMON is identical with JEROME ANDREW BLACKMON”* indicating that there was some confusion over his name at some point. The vast majority of references to him identify him as Andrew Blackmon and Ferrie is known to have called him *Andy*. For all intent and purposes I believe Andrew Jerome Blackmon is correct.

When you do a search for Blackmon in the database of the National Archives Records Administration, commonly referred to as NARA, this is all you get:

“AGENCY: DOJ

RECORD NUMBER: 179-20001-10075

RECORDS SERIES: CLASSIFIED SUBJECT FILE 129-11, ENCLOSURES, SERIAL #71

DOCUMENT INFORMATION

ORIGINATOR: FBI [...]

SUBJECTS: BLACKMON, JEROME

CLASSIFICATION: UNCLASSIFIED

RESTRICTIONS: REFERRED

CURRENT STATUS: POSTPONED IN FULL

DATE OF LAST REVIEW: 00/00/0000

COMMENTS: BOX 64” [Education Forum, Jerome Andrew Blackmon, [Link](#)].

Robert Howard, an Education Forum contributor, posted this search for Blackmon and uncovered the fact that there is an FBI report on Blackmon that is considered a “classified subject file” and that its release was “*POSTPONED IN FULL.*” A classified subject file that is postponed in full translates to “*this is a cover up.*” Nothing to see here folks. It appears that there are five documents listed in the NARA database pertaining to Blackmon, and they associate him with David Ferrie, Bill Dalzell, Melvin Seeling, Layton Martens, Gordon Novel, and Louis Rabel. From what I can tell, Louis Rabel played no role in the assassination, and the name Melvin Seeling, I believe, was simply an alias being used by Blackmon at various times. Seeling was a real guy, however, so was Melvin Coffey, yet Coffey was the alias being used by Layton Martens on the alleged trip to Houston and Galveston. Aliases are usually real names shared by several individuals, as was practiced by Ferrie’s associates.

For me, a big part of this identification came from the letter attached to the front of the David Ferrie file addressed, “*Dear Bastard.*” That letter, as I have already discussed, was clearly a letter to Blackmon. The big clue was that the FBI had written on it “*For Character Evaluation of Blackstone Only.*”

In that letter, Ferrie states, “*That cloud 9 you sent was tops. What is it? Can you send more. If you have to pay for it let me know and I’ll send the dough. Bring plenty when you get back.*” Ferrie then concludes the letter by asking, “*When do you hit the states? What date? What date do you hit New Orleans? When are we going to get “bombed” ETC ETC ETC. Write you bitch and give me the word*” [Jim Garrison File on David Ferrie, page 4, [Link](#)].

Everything about this letter points to Blackmon. Ferrie asking when he would hit the states indicates that whomever he was writing to had a job that kept them abroad. In the letter he mentions “Jimmy” which is a reference to James Leuallen, a mutual friend and former CAP cadet. The informal nature of how he mentioned “Jimmy” was a clear indicator that the person who he was writing to was a part of Ferrie’s New Orleans clique. Once again, the only person who fits the bill was Blackmon.

CHAPTER 6

Jack Valenti

“**T**his evening belongs to a young man who made it big without hurting anyone to do it.”

This quote appeared in the 1966 banquet program for the grand gala dinner held for Jack Valenti upon his leaving the White House for his new position as the head of the Motion Picture Association of America. Jack Valenti was the shooter on the grassy knoll making the aforementioned quote rather ironic. Technically there were two shooters on the knoll, the other being David Ferrie, however, the fatal head shot was delivered from behind the picket fence by Valenti. Zapruder film frame 313 illustrates the damage caused by Valenti's Enfield 303. Ironically enough, the true name of what we call the Enfield 303 is actually the *Lee-Enfield .303 SMLE* or *Short Magazine Lee Enfield*. At this point, one has to ask themselves if the irony is intentional or not. I will discuss the rifle and the mechanisms by which the assassination took place in the chapters that follow, but for now I want to discuss the man on the grassy knoll, Jack Valenti.

On May 1, 2007, Senator Dianne Feinstein introduced a resolution to the U.S. Senate to honor the life of Jack Valenti as he had passed away on April 26.

*“Jack Valenti was a larger-than-life man and an innovator who built the Motion Picture Association of America into a great institution,” Senator Feinstein said. “More than that, he was a friend who is truly missed. My condolences go to Mary Margaret, their children and the rest of the Valenti family” [Dianne Feinstein, *Senate Approves Feinstein Resolution Honoring The Life of Jack Valenti*, [Link](#)].*

Valenti’s funeral was a who’s who of celebrities and politicians. The guest list included the likes of Martin Scorsese, Steven Spielberg, Kirk and Michael Douglas, Clint Eastwood, Disney CEO Michael Eisner, Nancy Pelosi, and John Kerry. The funeral was massive. Anyone who was anyone in Hollywood and Washington was there. Several of the more important guests whom were closest to Valenti were given the title of *Honorary Pallbearer*. Current President Joseph R. Biden being one of them. Valenti’s role in shaping American history can not be overstated. I consider him to be the most important person from American history that most people, especially today, have never heard of. His influence on our culture and direction as a nation began on November 22, 1963 and has lasted to this very day. If you were subjected to Hollywood propaganda between 1966 and 2004 then Jack Valenti played a direct role in shaping your perception of the world.

Valenti appears to have been swept up in a whirlwind of success after the events in Dallas. From Houston ad man to LBJ’s primary advisor in the White House, Valenti appears to be a true American success story. His political career was followed by a lengthy stint as head of the Motion Picture Association of America where he became the architect of the movie ratings system. Valenti lived a charmed life. Working for the CIA has its benefits. I see Jack’s employment, and I specifically use the word employment, with the CIA as foundational to understanding his meteoric rise to success. Before we get into Jack’s background, let me lay out what I consider to be conclusive evidence of Valenti’s double-life.

A December 12, 1963 FBI memo from C.D. DeLoach to *Mr. Mohr*, presumably John P. Mohr, assistant to the FBI administrative director, Subject JACK J. VALENTI, shines a light on who Jack really was. To put it in the proper context, once LBJ had assumed the Presidency and had begun

to put his people in place, everyone and everything had to be administratively managed. That included ensuring that people were placed on the correct government branch payroll. The contents of this memo show that Jack Valenti had been on a covert government payroll.

“Walter Jenkins called me from the White House at 12:40 p.m. today. He mentioned that the President planned to move several people in Federal agencies over on the White House payroll. Captioned individual is one of these people” [FBI File, *Jack Valenti*, Page 49, [Link](#)].

Let's take a minute and break this down because there is a lot of substance here. First off, let's be clear on who and what this memo is addressing. The subject, as referenced in the memo as the *Captioned Individual*, is Jack J. Valenti. The purpose of the memo is to notify the assistant to the Administrative Director of the FBI, John P. Mohr, that Jack Valenti's payroll would have to be *moved* to the White House payroll. We don't even have to speculate on where Valenti's payroll had to be moved from, as the memo tells us that Valenti was one of several people whose payroll had to be moved from *Federal agencies*.

For the last decade Valenti had been running his ad business, Weekley and Valenti in Houston where he had been servicing clients like Continental Oil. He and his company were hired as private contractor to run LBJ's campaigns in Texas and then in 1960, Weekley and Valenti scored Kennedy's ad contract for his Presidential run. What *Federal agency* could Valenti possibly have been working for whereas he was on a government payroll yet making millions running a private corporation? The CIA, obviously. There is no other plausible explanation and when you come to understand who Valenti was and who he surrounded himself with, it becomes strikingly obvious. Valenti was a life-long soldier for the intelligence apparatus.

There are things I can tell you with certainty about Valenti and there are things I wildly speculate about. Despite the fact that my speculations are probably correct, I am going to refrain from speculating about his larger role in the scheme of things and potential involvement in other past events. I am going to lay out his familial and professional connections, his history

going back to his employment at Humble Oil as a teenager, and his seeming lack of awareness of where he was on November 22, 1963. My determination of Valenti's role on the knoll was determined by three primary factors. The first being his long shady history and associations he held leading up to the assassination that we will discuss here. The second being that despite the fact that Valenti had claimed that where he was when he found out Kennedy was killed was "*etched in his mind,*" he never gave the same story twice in regards to where he was during the motorcade. The third being the photographic record, which conclusively puts him somewhere he certainly shouldn't be in the moments after the assassination.

Jack Valenti was born in Houston, Texas on September 5, 1921. He was born into two mob families; The DeGeorge family via his mother Josephine DeGeorge and the Valenti family via his father Giuseppe Valenti aka Joseph Valenti. You will find between the forties and the sixties a smattering of DeGeorges and Valentis, everywhere from Tampa under Trafficante, to Houston and Philadelphia. Valenti always denied his family was connected to the mob, however, a review of Jack Valenti's FBI file shows that the Bureau had a plethora of information, not only on Jack, but on his father as well.

As I read through the Valenti FBI files, one thing that jumped off the page at me was the fact that the FBI referenced in their 1963 background check of Valenti, a file indicating he had been investigated previously in 1961 and before that at an unspecified time. The file never elaborates or presents any documents from those previous investigations or why there were investigations in the first place. What we do have is an FBI list of codes indicating what crimes were associated with Jack and his father, however, in what capacity, meaning victim, witness, or suspect, is unknown.

Jack Valenti, according to the FBI, had three files under the name Jack Joseph Valenti. The FBI case classifications were 29, 31, and 62. Case files designated with a 29 indicate the case file was documenting a bank fraud. A 31 indicator is a designation for a violation of the White Slave Trafficking Act. At the time, violations of the White Slave Trafficking Act had to do with crimes like bringing someone across state lines for an illegal abortion, which is exactly what I suspect Valenti did for his master LBJ and LBJ's

mistress Mary Margaret Wiley before she became Mrs. Mary Margaret Valenti. Can you see the tangled skein that is beginning to take shape? A 62 designation is labeled *Miscellaneous*, which I assume is something benign like a background check. What specifically the FBI had investigated in regards to Valenti prior to November 22, 1963 is unknown.

After the heading *Jack*, we have the heading *Joseph*. This is presumably Jack's father. Here is where things get interesting. Jack's father's history, as per the "official story" is a blatant lie. According to the limited sources of information we have on Joseph Valenti, the only criminal charges we are supposed to know about stem from an embezzlement case. Joseph Valenti had served just over two years in prison for what boils down to theft from the Harris County Tax Collector's Office that he was gainfully employed by. This happened in 1937. According to the file, Joseph Valenti, "*was charged in three separate indictments with fraudulently taking, misapplying, and converting to his own use money that came into his possession by virtue of his being Deputy Assessor and Collector of Taxes of Harris County, Texas*" [FBI File, *Jack Valenti*, Page 108, [Link](#)].

He'd be one sorry mobster if that was all he did in his career. While this is the worst that the Jack Valenti file overtly tells us about Joe's background, the list of criminal investigations under Joe's name is staggering. There were a total of thirty-six criminal investigations into Joseph Valenti by the date of this report which was December 12, 1963. The implication here is that there is much more to the criminal life of Joseph Valenti than we are led to believe. Joseph's list of investigations by the FBI include violations of the *Labor Management Relations Act*. If you need me to interpret, that means Joe was somehow involved with the unions and back in the day, union meant Mafia. He has one investigation into *Civil Unrest*, ten investigations into possible violations of what was notated as *Domestic Security*, three investigations into his role in *Racketeering*, one for *Unlawful Flight*, one for *Espionage*, three for *Treason*, one investigation for allegations of *Desertion*, and one investigation of *Falsely Claim Citizenship*. These, plus a slew of unknown and miscellaneous files, and I would say you have yourself one stone-cold mobster. It would appear there was an attempt to cover this up. Why would the FBI want to cover this up

instead of use it to disqualify Valenti? Once again, it's because the FBI's number one job is to cover for the CIA. That is exactly what they did for Jack Valenti.

One of the more interesting notations under Joseph Valenti's list of investigations was case file 63-5327-A. There is nothing more than a case file, a reference, and a date. "63-5327-A *Detroit News* – 9/29/63." The reference to *Detroit News*, I took as a reference to the *Detroit Free Press*, the only paper of note in Detroit. I pulled this edition of the paper from an online archive and I spent an entire day reading the September 29, 1963 edition. After hours of perusing dozens of articles, letters to the editor, and countless ads for brand new appliances, I believe I found what the Valenti file was referencing. Buried beyond page six was a small article titled, *TREVOR GARDNER IS FOUND DEAD; U.S. EX-OFFICIAL*.

"Trevor Gardner, controversial chief of Air Force research and development in the Eisenhower Administration, was found dead today at his Washington home. He was 48 years old.

Washington police said a handyman found Mr. Gardner's body in a second-story bathroom. District coroner Richard L. Welton termed the death natural pending an autopsy.

*Mr. Gardner, who rose to the position of assistant secretary of the Air Force for research and development before he was 40, resigned in 1956 after little more than a year in the job. His resignation came after a clash with Secretary of Defense Charles E. Wilson and Secretary of the Air Force Donald A. Quarles over his demands to increase funds for the development of the intercontinental ballistic missile" [Detroit Free Press, *TREVOR GARDNER IS FOUND DEAD; U.S. EX-OFFICIAL*, September 29, 1963].*

That's weird, wouldn't you say? It appears as though Mr. Gardner has fallen into the dust bin of history with little attention paid to his untimely death of unknown causes. A *Time Magazine* article from February 20, 1956 claimed that Gardner "*stepped on many toes*" when he objected to what he believed were funding shortfalls when it came to research and development. What was going on with the Air Force and R&D in 1956? Could it be the development and testing of the U-2 spy plane program? Being in the

position he was in, Gardner would have been a high ranking insider atop the upper echelon of the program. According to Gardner, he resigned when he did due to “*an honest difference of opinion about the level of support for the Air Force research and development program*” [Time Magazine, *The Administration: Trevor and the Missiles*, February 20, 1956, [Link](#)].

I’m not sure which is stranger; Gardner’s death and history’s failure to comment on it ever again, or the notion that the FBI possibly referenced the article on Gardner in a list of investigations done into Joseph Valenti. There’s nothing concrete here. There might not be a connection at all, but I think you can see what I am implying. What this odd quasi-possible connection does is make you realize how much more potential history is hiding out there in plain sight that we will never truly know about.

After Jack graduated from High School at the top of his class, he attended the University of Houston. Valenti went to school part time at night. During the day he worked for Humble Oil. He started at Humble at the age of sixteen back in 1937. He was what was known as a *Hall Boy*. Today, that would be a combination of mail-carrier and all around do-boy. He spent a total of seventeen years at Humble and moved up the ranks to become a Manager of Sales Promotion and Advertising. He worked in Houston for Humble well throughout the time that George de Mohrenschildt is known to have been employed by them as well. I believe it is safe to assume they knew each other. Over the years, Valenti maintained an immense list of what I would deem to be *strange bedfellows*, euphemistically speaking. George de Mohrenschildt was undoubtedly among them.

Midway through his studies at the University of Houston, Valenti joined the military. I don’t have a thing to go on other than a hunch when I say I don’t believe Jack Valenti’s alleged war record in the slightest. I think if you are recruited to shoot the President, it would have to stem from a high level of proficiency with a rifle that would have been observed, recruited, and developed during the war. Valenti was allegedly a hero pilot during WWII, having flown fifty-one bombing missions. A review of his record shows he served in mostly a training capacity until March of 1944. He entered the U.S. Army Air Force Enlisted Reserve Corps in May of 1942. May of ‘42 also happens to be one of the most formational months of the O.S.S. after

change of name from the Office of the Coordinator of Information. Valenti is not listed as having entered active duty until February of 1943, when he is stationed in Houston, Texas. He is then honorably discharged from service in March of 1944. The entire time he had been right here in the United States.

After being discharged as an Aviation Cadet at Douglas Airfield on March 12, 1944, he is then commissioned as a Second Lieutenant, issued a new serial number, and deployed once again. According to a report he entered active duty “*at Douglas Army Air Field, Arizona. He was honorably released from active duty on October 16, 1945 as a First Lieutenant at Fort Sam Houston, Texas by reason of demobilization*” [FBI File, Jack Valenti, Page 67, [Link](#)].

The file makes no mention of when or where Valenti was stationed in Europe. If he went to Europe at all it would have been between March of 1944 and October of 1945, but we have no record on Valenti from that time. We just have to take the government’s word for it. I would argue that if Valenti went to Europe at all, it was not as a bomber pilot, but as something more sinister. Valenti allegedly stayed an active part of the Air Force Officer’s Reserve Corps until 1953 when he was again honorably discharged. Anytime I see that someone was part of military “reserves” I interpret that right away as *intelligence*. Two weekends a month and two weeks a year is more than enough of a cover for covert operatives to get out of their normal routine to carry out assignments. Valenti was awarded with the Distinguished Flying Cross, the Air Medal with Four Oak Leaf Clusters, and the European Campaign Medal with three Bronze Service Stars. Valenti would eventually be buried at Arlington National Cemetery, as if he were some kind of hero.

“Valenti was particularly close to the DOD and the CIA. He helped both to accomplish their aims in Hollywood, and in return was a guest both at Langley and at the Pentagon. When the DOD was considering shutting down its entertainment liaison offices in the late 1990s it was Valenti who spearheaded a campaign of Hollywood bigshots to lobby the Pentagon to keep Strub and the liaison office network intact.

For reasons that aren't wholly clear, Valenti had a burning desire to be buried at Arlington National Cemetery. He wrote to successive secretaries of defense including William Cohen, Donald Rumsfeld and Robert Gates, asking their permission for a special waiver, as it is usually only those who have died in combat or who are granted exceptional service medals who gain that privilege" [Dear Rummy... How Jack Valenti got Permission to be Buried at Arlington National Cemetery, [Link](#)].

After returning from the war, Valenti returns to his position at Humble Oil and resumes his studies at the University of Houston. Something of note I had come across in Jack's file had to do with his extra-curricular activities while at the University of Houston. Jack had to reschedule several of his final exams due to his work with Humble Oil and a program they had created in which they would sponsor college football games. There is little information on the program other than this paragraph;

"There was an indication that he was required to travel to all of the schools in the Southwest Conference in connection with the scheduling of football broadcasts of the games of these schools that were sponsored by the Humble Oil and Refining Company" [FBI File, Jack Valenti, Page 86, [Link](#)].

The FBI did their due diligence, and on December 16, 1963, interviewed a man whose name had been redacted from the report. The report indicated that this man had been in charge of Humble Oil's broadcasts of their sponsored college football games. Based on the information provided in the report, I believe this man to have been Kern Tips, the Senior Vice President of McCann-Erickson, Inc., Humble Oil's ad firm. He advised that he had known Valenti for many years due to their association at Humble Oil but that they were not close and had no social affiliation.

"He noted that when he had been broadcasting football games as sponsored by Humble he had been doing so independently and had never had any association with VALENTI in that regard."

The man who had been in charge of Humble Oil's broadcasts of their sponsored football games had no association with Valenti in regards to these events. What exactly was Jack doing when he was allegedly out of town

working for Humble Oil? I think it's pretty obvious Jack lied about what he was doing when he rescheduled his final exams. This was around May of 1946, long after Valenti had returned from the war and had made his bones doing whatever he was doing. Why did Jack lie? Unfortunately, I don't think we'll ever know.

After Valenti graduated from the University of Houston, he applied to Harvard but had been rejected. He had been told he was ineligible. Of course, this didn't stop Valenti who took it upon himself to fly to Boston and rectify the situation in person. *"He made a trip to Boston at his own expense and was able to secure permission to enter the business school and attend for eighteen months"* [FBI File, Jack Valenti, Page 90, [Link](#)].

Jack Valenti, whose academic record made him ineligible to attend Harvard's Business School's Master's program as he was a B/C student, flies to Boston after being rejected by admissions, sweet talks whomever he had to, and after one weekend is not only granted admission, he is placed in an accelerated honors program that will take him only eighteen months to complete. It must be nice to have friends in high places. After Valenti completed Harvard, he returned to Humble Oil, where he stayed until he and partner Weldon Weekley launched their own advertising firm, Weekley and Valenti.

When the FBI began their background investigation into Valenti in December of 1963, there were two specific issues that they needed to resolve. A handful of FBI informants who worked with the Houston office had made statements in regards to Valenti's associations, particularly with a top book maker and hoodlum in the Houston area. Based on my understanding of mafia activities in Houston at the time, having a limited pool of suspects based on the length of the redactions, and having seen several scant references to the relationship between the Valenti family and the Lucia family, I concluded this known bookmaker was Joseph Lucia.

"A number of informants alleged that Valenti was good friends with a "top hoodlum and prominent gambler" in Houston, and agents suspected that the underworld figure had underwritten the cost of Valenti's wedding and a

honeymoon suite at the Tropicana hotel in Las Vegas” [NBC News Online, *FBI probed sexuality of LBJ aide Jack Valenti*, February 19, 2009, [Link](#)].

The interviews conducted with people who knew Valenti made it appear as though the FBI were more concerned about Valenti’s habits than his personal connections. The FBI wanted to ensure that Valenti himself didn’t have a gambling problem. They appeared to consider the association with a top hoodlum as a secondary matter. I would think the almost overt connection to one of Houston’s top hoodlums would be a disqualifying factor. Apparently not. After interviewing dozens of Valenti’s associates, who all praised Valenti’s character, the FBI concluded that the relationship posed no threat to national security.

In regards to Jack Valenti’s true character, I took note of a report that detailed an interview with a woman whom Jack had allegedly engaged in a romantic relationship. The woman, whose name is redacted, told the FBI that she never took their dating seriously as she and Valenti lived very different lifestyles. *“She explained this by saying that to her VALENTI’s life was one of “gloss and veneer and not genuine.”*

She relayed an anecdote that described Valenti as one who would spend his time at a social event hopping from table to table speaking with acquaintances and making new ones. She said that Valenti would go to great lengths to make people believe that he held them among his closest friends and that he greatly admired and respected them *“when actually he would have no regard for them whatsoever.”* She told the FBI that she believed many of Valenti’s friendships were dishonest. Despite the obvious problem with Valenti’s character, she goes on to state that she believes he would be *“honest in all respects”* as it pertained to other obligations, financial or government related.

The other issue the FBI needed to resolve was whether or not there was any truth to the allegations that Jack Valenti was a homosexual. Throughout the FBI documents on this background check conducted on Valenti starting in December, 1963, there are numerous indicators that his sexuality was of great concern. Many of the people interviewed by the FBI were people that Valenti had known at either Humble Oil, the University of Texas, or

Harvard. Nearly every one of them was asked about Valenti's dating habits and whether or not he "acted appropriately" around women. Of course every person the FBI spoke to gave Valenti glowing reviews. Some even suggested he run for President.

"Previously confidential FBI files show that Hoover's deputies set out to determine whether Valenti, who had married two years earlier, maintained a relationship with a male commercial photographer" [NBC News Online, *FBI probed sexuality of LBJ aide Jack Valenti*, February 19, 2009, [Link](#)].

The FBI did indeed probe Jack's background for traces of homosexuality prompted by discovery of a relationship with a gay photographer, however, there is more to this story than NBC portrays. The name of the photographer is not revealed in the FBI documents due to redactions. President Johnson and the FBI both seemed to pay an inordinate amount of attention to this photographer as was indicated in the inter-office memorandum. After Walter Jenkins had been arrested for a homosexual encounter while being an allegedly happily married man, Johnson couldn't risk having another homosexual caught in his administration.

Valenti's relationship with this gay photographer was reported to the FBI by a Houston informant. He advised that Valenti had many parties in Houston and that this photographer, who resided in California, attended often. While Johnson was certainly scared of having another homosexual outed in his administration, it appears that he and the FBI had a greater incentive for getting to the bottom of this relationship.

"Valenti reportedly has gone to great lengths to impress President Johnson with [REDACTED] work as a photographer. As a result of Valenti's recommendation, about two years ago President Johnson posed for a photograph by [REDACTED] at [REDACTED] residence in California" [FBI File, *Jack Valenti*, Page 173, [Link](#)].

Valenti's gay photographer friend had a picture of President Johnson taken two years prior to the FBI's background check. The FBI went to great lengths to find and interview this photographer. They put enough effort into it to make me wonder why they felt the need to go as far as they did in order to find him. This reeks of some sort of sexual blackmail, which if it is

the case, drastically changes the power dynamic between Johnson and Valenti. I know I said I wouldn't speculate, but come on, what other conclusion can one come to? Ultimately, the FBI would whitewash Valenti and his background and he would work in the White House until 1966 when another brewing scandal caught up to him.

Jack Valenti had a sister named Lorraine Valenti who would later go on to become Lorraine Valenti Dinerstein. Before she married Ted Dinerstein, she was married to a man named Vincent Caltagirone, Jr. Vincent, whom we will discuss in much more detail later on, was a shady character at best. He divorced from Lorraine in 1961. In February of 1966, Vincent was brought before the court to testify as a witness in the trial of Candace Mossler, a woman accused of murdering her husband, a wealthy socialite named Jacques Mossler. The Mossler murder took the public by storm, with some who lived through it comparing it to the O.J. Simpson trial in scope and impact.

“On June 30, 1964, the incestuous Candace Mossler, entered her husband's apartment in Florida to find his dead body fully soaked in blood. Jacques Mossler, a man worth \$200 million in gross value was stabbed to death in his Florida apartment. This is a case that indicates acquisitiveness and how the justice system can be swayed by throwing money at it!” [Chronicler, *Jacques Mossler — His Wife and Nephew Murdered Him To Inherit \$200 Million*, December 23, 2021, [Link](#)].

Candace Mossler had been having a torrid love affair with her own nephew, Melvin Lane Powers. After her husband was found dead from numerous bludgeonings and stab wounds in his Miami residence, it didn't take long for police to place the blame on Candy and her nephew. Vincent Caltagirone had managed to stay out of the news for nearly two years, however, as it turns out, Vincent had been Jacques Mossler's roommate in Miami in 1964 at the time of the murder. This is a big deal. The former brother-in-law of Jack Valenti, the current top advisor to the President of the United States, was drawn into the spotlight due to his involvement with the murder of Jacques Mossler, a well-known wealthy socialite. Could this be any bigger of a PR nightmare for Valenti and the Johnson White House? It could. That is why I believe Jack Valenti left the White House. They

couldn't risk anyone digging any deeper into Vincent, as he is not who appears to be on the surface. Any additional digging into Vincent would have led directly back to Jack Valenti and his other life.

Vincent had been called to testify as to the sexual proclivities of Mr. Mossler. After Candace Mossler was arrested she told the police that Jacques Mossler was a homosexual.

“Was Mr. Mossler a homosexual?” the witness, Vincent Caltagirone, was asked. “Definitely not,” he replied. However, this exchange was stricken from the record shortly afterward when Caltagirone testified under cross-examination that he could not himself define homosexuality. Caltagirone, 39, a former employee of Mossler, was divorced in 1961 from the sister of Jack Valenti, a close aide to President Lyndon B. Johnson” [The Parsons Sun, Mossler Friend Gives Testimony, February 9, 1966, Page 2., via Newspapers.com, [Link](#)].

Candace Mossler and Melvin Lane Powers would eventually be acquitted. The police declined to further investigate and no additional suspects were ever named. The case, and Vincent, faded into obscurity. Despite Jack Valenti allegedly leaving the White House for a major upgrade in careers as the new head of the MPAA, the timing of said departure is quite suspect. Vincent testified in court and was subsequently front page on every newspaper by February 10, 1966. Jack Valenti was out the door of the White House by June 1. I just can't see there not being a direct correlation. If I were to speculate on the matter, I would say Vincent probably played a much larger role in Mossler's death and under no circumstances could the relationship between Vincent and Jack be subjected to any scrutiny whatsoever. In no way could any of this be allowed to lead back to Lyndon Johnson and his own connection to Vincent, which we will discuss later on.

There was too much on the line in regards to public perception of the White House and far too many dirty dealings behind the scenes involving Vincent and Jack for Jack's employment to be allowed to continue. His promotion to the MPAA, as I consider it, was undoubtedly connected to his activities on the grassy knoll as much as it was to his relationship with Vincent. There is no better place to hide than in plain sight. Outlandish allegations against

Jack Valenti, if they were ever to surface, would appear unbelievably ridiculous, as I'm sure they do to many of you now. Both Jack and Vincent worked with the CIA. These two sets of relationships are connected to some of the most notorious events in American history and all attention on a possible connection between Jack and Vincent needed be buried, thus, Jack had to go. His past duty on behalf of the emerging order would not be forgotten.

There are a few interesting dates of note when it comes to Valenti leaving the White House. While Valenti held his position as Johnson's chief advisor, at no time did he ever maintain any top secret or classified clearances. Despite the fact that Valenti had been planning an exit from government to take over Hollywood as head of the MPAA which happened on June 1, 1966, he was granted clearance for Top Secret on May 25, 1966, a mere six days before he would allegedly depart government service.

"SY granted him Final Clearance for Top Secret on 5/25/66 as a Consultant, valid for 180 days only, unless appointed in the meantime. SY again granted him Final Clearance for Top Secret on 5/31/67 as a Member of the Board of Foreign Scholarships...The SY file does not show any termination of clearance concerning this individual; however, SY has advised that all its clearances terminate when the person's relationship with the Department of State terminates" [FBI File, Jack Valenti, Page 173, Link].

Jack Valenti, who never held a security clearance in his life, was suddenly provided one six days before he resigned from the White House. It is then renewed a year later when he is granted a position on the Board of Foreign Scholarships. This is clearly a no-show front job to justify the clearance. We can infer that Valenti then held his clearance for the rest of his life as the memo clearly indicated that the *"clearance terminates when the person's relationship with the DoS terminates."* Jack's official government employment may have terminated but I guarantee that his relationship didn't. Why would the head of the MPAA need a Top Secret clearance? Because Jack Valenti worked for the CIA his entire double-life. He ran the MPAA from D.C. at the behest of the CIA. Jack Valenti is the absolute slam dunk proof that the CIA runs Hollywood.

Besides the late date of Valenti's Final Clearance of Top Secret, there were some other very odd job reassignments of Valenti which happened just before his resignation.

“Suddenly in early April, for no apparent reason, Valenti was transformed from an errand boy to a policy maker. He was given most of the national security functions that Moyers originally had inherited from McGeorge Bundy, who retired to head the Ford Foundation...Valenti also presided over the White House meetings of Central Intelligence Agency officials. The CIA's White House liaison man, Dick Helms, reported to Valenti” [Jack Anderson, The Washington Post, Byplay in the Valenti Appointment, May 11, 1966].

What exactly is going on here? Vincent Caltagirone's relationship with Valenti is front page in February of 1966. This should have torpedoed Valenti's chances of moving up in the White House. Instead, he is given all of Bill Moyers national security functions, placed in charge of CIA meetings, and thrust into a position of policy compared to his prior role, effectively as LBJ's PR man. This change didn't make any sense at the time and it makes less sense today. According to Jack Anderson, this reassignment of Valenti *“had insiders puzzled. It confused State and Defense officials who had been dealing with Moyers. They received no notice that they should report to Valenti.”*

Why would Johnson approve of this re-organization involving Valenti at such a late date? Valenti's departure for the MPAA didn't happen overnight. It had to have been in the works for months. Why the sudden re-organization only to be followed by Valenti's departure just weeks later? I smell bigger plans at play here. Undoubtedly the re-organization had something to do with Jack and his new position as the head of the Hollywood wing of the CIA's propaganda unit.

In as far as Jack Valenti's involvement with preparation for the assassination, he was directly responsible for the series of events drawing Kennedy to Texas. This began with Valenti's letter to the President; an invitation to attend the appreciation dinner for Albert Thomas dated September 17, 1963. The letter reads;

“Dear Mr. President:

On the evening of Thursday, November 21, the citizens of the 8th Congressional District, Houston and Harris County will pay tribute to our beloved Congressman, Albert Thomas More than 1,000 men and women will gather in the Grand Ballroom of the Rice Hotel In Houston to express their gratitude for his 26 years of service to this area and to the nation – and to show their pleasure in Congressman Thomas’ decision to stay in office and not retire.

We respectfully invite you to be present for this Appreciation Dinner.

You would do this community great honor by your presence. Most of all, your remarks on this evening would be the most rewarding gift of all to your old and devoted friend.”

And thus it had begun. The plot which had been in place since the spring was coming to fruition and Jack Valenti would be there every step of the way. Besides sending the letter to the President inviting him to Texas, Weekley and Valenti, Jack’s Houston based ad firm, would handle all press communications for the trip. That included the release of the motorcade route to the newspapers on November 18, 1963, three days before the assassination. Valenti and his firm would also handle all bookings for Kennedy’s trip including the hosting of the Albert Thomas dinner and all accommodations associated with it. Valenti also had some say in the crafting of the motorcade route itself via his role on the board of the Dallas Citizens Council along with Sam Bloom, one of the owners of the Dal-Tex and head of the Sam Bloom Advertising Agency. Valenti was so prominent in the decision making process surrounding the entirety of Kennedy’s trip to Texas, and ultimately the assassination itself, that it is unbelievable his name has been left out of the conversation for so long.

In the weeks leading up to the assassination, Valenti would stay busy. He would make a stop in Los Angeles one week before the assassination where he would be seen in the company of a few very important men. Gary Wean, the former LAPD detective who worked some of the most infamous mob cases wrote a book titled *There’s a Fish in the Courthouse*. The book was an

expose on corruption in Ventura County. In November of 1963, Wean was working as an investigator for the LA District Attorney's Bureau of Investigation Criminal Intelligence Unit. Wean was investigating the burglaries that had been occurring at various armories, including at the Oxnard Armory. According to Wean,

"Four men controlling the Republican Party and CIA were behind the Armory burglaries. These men were George Bush, Sr.; William P. Clark; Robert Lagomarsino and Ronald E. Robertson. Bush owns and operates the Nordman Cormany and Hair law firm in Oxnard, Ca. Clark; Lagomarsino and Robertson were lawyers in the law firm..." [Gareth Gary Wean, *Ventura and the Fish in the Courthouse*, August 19, 2019, [Link](#)].

Wean tells of his observation of a secret meeting of these *"four men's organization"* at a clothier called Nudies Western Wear in Hollywood. He stated that there were more than two dozen people at this meeting. He names four of them. Caspar Weinberger and George Shultz of the Bechtel Corporation were at this meeting with Jack Valenti and someone who Wean described as *"his accomplice,"* Hollywood director Joseph Mankiewicz. Wean then proclaims *"A week later Valenti was on the scene of the Assassination of JFK in Dallas and tightly ensconced himself with LBJ as his advisor. Johnson was not involved in the murder and had no knowledge that it was going to occur."*

"Valenti behind the scenes with media executives of NBC; Hearst Corp; Walt Disney Corp., which owns A&E Networks prepared a program for the History Channel that portrayed Johnson as the killer of JFK. It was aired on the 40th Anniversary of JFK's murder, November 2003. Valenti with treacherous ill will now ensconces himself as a friend of LBJ. He joins with Gerald Ford, Jimmy Carter and Lady Bird Johnson wanting a probe into the allegations of "The Guilty Men," that LBJ killed JFK" [Gareth Gary Wean, *Ventura and the Fish in the Courthouse*, August 19, 2019, [Link](#)].

Next to the photographic record, Valenti's involvement in the assassination becomes clear when you begin to untangle the web of lies he spun over the decades. There is no *"official story"* version of where Jack Valenti should have been because Jack kept changing the story. If you want to know where

Jack Valenti was supposed to have been you have to track down the official White House documentation for the motorcade. On it you will find Jack Valenti's name clear as day. Jack was supposed to have been on the "Official Party Bus," twenty-fourth in the line of cars. You will also find that Valenti himself is the actual source of this information. This will become quite problematic for Valenti. Despite his claims that the events of the day were etched in his mind, he can't ever seem to recall the exact circumstances he found himself in during the motorcade.

The Official Party Bus, as it is labeled, is a full-size Continental Trailways Silver Eagle. Its use was arranged by Sam Bloom himself. It was an overflow vehicle but ended up transporting some of the more important members of the President's staff. It was a full size, long-distance vehicle with luggage compartments underneath and elevated seating. Riding in one is an unmistakable experience, unless you're Jack Valenti. Jack gave countless interviews over the years. He had plenty of time to practice one story, yet time and time again, he failed to remember exactly what he was doing during and after the motorcade.

"I rode serenely in the motorcade in the sixth car following the open convertible carrying President Kennedy and his wife, as well as John Connally, the governor of Texas, and his wife, Nellie. My advertising agency was handling the press during the Texas visit by the president and the vice president, and I came to that Dallas motorcade as the guest of Vice President Johnson" [Washington Post, Jack Valenti, *One Day's Passage of Power*, November 21, 1993, [Link](#)].

In our first example, Valenti clearly indicated he was in the sixth car following the President's open convertible. He also confirms that it was his agency, Weekley and Valenti, that "*handled the press*" during the Texas trip.

"The next day, Valenti was riding with Evelyn Lincoln and Liz Carpenter eight cars behind Kennedy when the motorcade entered Dealey Plaza. In the wake of "the inscrutable act of fate that changed my life," he found himself wandering through Parkland Hospital "trying to keep out of

everybody's way" [Texas Monthly, Al Reinert, *Why Jack Valenti Still Sleeps Soundly*, July 1974, [Link](#)].

Now Jack is eight cars back. A small discrepancy, but significant as this is one of many changes to the story. Jack also places himself at Parkland Hospital, which will become significant when we discuss the *Magic Bullet*.

In his book, *This Time, This Place: My Life in War, the White House, and Hollywood*, Valenti tips his hand outright.

"There at the airport, we formed the motorcade. I found myself in a large car with Evelyn Lincoln, secretary to the president, Pamela Turnure, aid to Mrs. Kennedy; and the irrepressible Liz Carpenter, Chief of staff to Mrs. Johnson. We were six cars back from the President's open convertible, where he and his wife sat in the back bench seat, with Governor and Nellie Connally in the seats just in front of them" [Jack Valenti, *This Time, This Place: My Life in War, the White House, and Hollywood*, May 15, 2007, Crown].

Despite the fact that Valenti himself helped organize the official Motorcade documentation and provided the author with his location on the Party Bus, twenty-fourth in line, he is now claiming to have been in a "large car" six cars behind the President. This is a lie that cannot be untold. It is as significant as it gets. There is no mistaking a full-size Continental Trailways Silver Eagle with a large car. The next quote from Valenti is featured in the LBJ Presidential Library Oral Histories series recorded October 18, 1969.

"From Love Field we got into a motorcade. As I recall, I got into a small bus. Liz Carpenter, Pamela Turnure, Evelyn Lincoln, and assorted other presidential aides were there. I would say from the President's standpoint it was a lower-level group, but Evelyn Lincoln was President Kennedy's secretary. Pamela Turnure worked for Mrs. Kennedy. We got aboard this smallish van, and we got in the motorcade. I would guess we were twelve or fourteen cars from the front line" [Michael L. Gillette, *Memories of a Tragedy*, November 2013, [Link](#)].

Valenti has once again forgotten where he was during the motorcade. In the same paragraph, Valenti claimed to have boarded both a *small bus* and a

smallish van. This is outrageous. This is truly unbelievable. Now Valenti is claiming that he is not six cars behind Kennedy, not eight cars behind Kennedy, but a whopping twelve to fourteen cars behind the President's limousine. The most important alibi in American history and Valenti can't even remember his lines. We can say with certainty that these are lines; scripted and rehearsed. We know this because of his consistent involvement of Evelyn Lincoln, Pamela Turnure, and Liz Carpenter in his story, however, they never corroborate Valenti's alibi.

"I remember, I couldn't tell you where we were in Dallas, I assume it's that Simmons underpass, that all of a sudden the motorcade began without reason to speed up, tripling the speed, maybe quadrupling it. [SEP]

We attempted to keep up. And we knew something was wrong because all of a sudden we got separated from the cars. And the van driver, at the direction of someone, went directly to the Trade Mart. When we got there, to our amazement, no one else was there. We were by ourselves, it seemed. We got out of the bus and went around to the rear of the Trade Mart... where we found nobody there.

*"At that time, while we knew something was wrong, we didn't know what. We walked out of the Trade Mart onto the parking ramp and a fellow was carrying a pocket radio, and he told us the President had been shot. At that time we didn't know. And that the Vice President had been shot. Consternation invaded us all at that point. And then we found out on this radio that President Kennedy was at the Parkland Hospital" [Michael L. Gillette, *Memories of a Tragedy*, November 2013, [Link](#)].*

This comes from Jack Valenti's Oral History in the LBJ Presidential Library from October of 1969. Valenti lays out a pretty clear series of events. He described the driver as a "*van driver*." He stated that he found out the President had been killed via a pocket radio at the Trade Mart. He also stated that to their amazement, "*no one else was there*." Remember, this entire time, Valenti had claimed he was in the presence of Pamela Turnure, Liz Carpenter, and Evelyn Lincoln.

Valenti penned an article for the New York Times on November 22, 1998, the thirty-fifth anniversary of the assassination. He doubled down on how

well he remembered the motorcade.

“Even now, so many long years later, I remember every minute of the motorcade's journey from Love Field through downtown Dallas, past a drab building of undistinguished architecture called the Texas School Book Depository.” I find this to be so truly insulting. In this very article, he again contradicts himself as to his whereabouts.

“We wound our way into the downtown area and onto Dealey Plaza, past thousands of waving onlookers. Suddenly, the car in front of us leaped forward, racing from 10 miles per hour to 60.

As our car tried to keep pace, we passengers, who had heard no gunshots, looked at one another with bewilderment.

"Don't worry," I ventured, "the President is late for his speech, and he's hurrying to get there." It was not wholly mollifying, but the alternatives were too bleak to consider. So we sped to the Dallas Trade Mart.

When we arrived, a large crowd was awaiting the President. But there was no President. Now we knew that something was desperately wrong. A Secret Service agent told us matter-of-factly: "The President has been shot, as has the Governor. They're at Parkland Hospital." A deputy sheriff took me there.” [New York Times, Jack Valenti, *Opinion: The Unforgettable Afternoon*, November 22, 1998, [Link](#)].

Here we have the most distinct contradictions by Valenti as to his actions and observations, particularly as they pertain to the Trade Mart. In 1969, Valenti was amazed that besides he and his party, no one else was present at the Trade Mart. He emphasized the fact that they were alone. They walked around to the other side of the building, according to Valenti, *“where we found nobody there.”* In 1998, however, Valenti recalled something much different. He now stated that *“When we arrived, a large crowd was awaiting the President. But there was no President.”* The size of the crowd aside, Valenti proceeds to update how he found out the President was dead. In 1969, he had heard it on the pocket radio of *“some fellow.”* In 1998, however, he was told by a Secret Service agent *“matter-of-factly”* that the

President had been shot. There is just no squaring this circle. Valenti had no idea what had happened at the Trade Mart because he was never there.

“I ran up to a deputy sheriff, a huge .357 Magnum strapped to his ample hip. Would he take us to the hospital? He would.

We pushed aside debris in his back seat, everyone piled in. With siren keening, we barreled to Parkland. I escorted Mrs. Lincoln to the second floor to the administrator’s office; she was inconsolable.

*I leaped down the stairs to the basement, an area crowded with walking zombies, congressmen whose faces were contorted with disbelief, the crush of the nightmare not yet fully comprehended” [Los Angeles Times, Jack Valenti, *Anniversary of an Assassination: Memories From a Last Motorcade*, November 23, 1986, [Link](#)].*

Valenti had stuck by his story that he had commandeered a vehicle from a cop who then drove him, Liz Carpenter, Evelyn Lincoln, and Pamela Turnure to Parkland Hospital.

*“I gathered up my brood, commandeered a Dallas County deputy sheriff’s car, conveyed to him the importance of my companions and, with stern keening, we flew to Parkland” [Washington Post, Jack Valenti, *One Day’s Passage of Power*, November 21, 1993, [Link](#)].*

That is not how Liz Carpenter remembered it. In a 2003 interview from the series *Remembering The JFK Assassination – The Carpenter Collection*, Ms. Carpenter tells quite a different tale.

“I was in a staff bus with some of the Kennedy staff, and we went on to the back of the Trade Mart not knowing what had caused the turn around and there, eh, there was a Secret Service man who said to Mrs. Lincoln, the President’s been shot. We hurried all over the parking lot to find a car. She said I must go to Mrs. Kennedy, and so we found a police car, and, uh, the police man, very accommodatingly, took us all in, it was crowded. I think it was myself, Marie Fehmer, President Johnson’s secretary. And...then on the back seat, the three secretaries on the staff of the Kennedys” [Interview Liz

Carpenter, *Remembering The JFK Assassination (2003) – The Carpenter Collection*, [Link](#)].

Marie Fehmer, Vice-President Johnson's secretary, gave a quite detailed statement about her interaction with Valenti that morning. She was asked about the bus she had ridden in during the motorcade in Dallas. The bus being the Continental Trailways Silver Eagle.

"You know, I do remember back in Fort Worth a conversation with Jack Valenti on a bus. We picked up the morning newspapers and they were filled with that vile stuff about President Kennedy, terrible ads that some Texans had taken out. I remember how disturbed Jack and I were. I remember that back in Fort Worth, the newspapers. I don't remember how Jack got there or anything. I guess we picked up Jack in Houston, probably, the night before" [LBJ Presidential Library, Oral Histories Interview, Marie Fehmer Chiarodo, August 16, 1972, [Link](#)].

Jack had joined the trip at the Vice-President's request in Houston. Marie Fehmer accurately recalled meeting Jack on a bus in Fort Worth, however, Jack flew to Dallas on Air Force 2 with the Vice-President. It was a twelve minute flight that brought Valenti from Carswell Air Force Base to Love Field, therefore, Fehmer's statement is not in any way an indicator that Valenti was ever on the Continental Trailways bus in Dallas. In fact, she never mentions Valenti ever again. Fehmer's statements completely corroborate the statements of Liz Carpenter, who also never mentioned Jack Valenti.

"The bus dropped us at the Trade Mart. We didn't know anything. We were looking around. The Trade Mart was a building that was new to me. It had been built since I left there. Liz and I sort of wondered, "What is this?" and "Wonder where the speech is?"...I know Mary Gallagher and Evelyn Lincoln didn't know where to go. Feeling we were Texans and the hosts, we said, "Why don't you come with us? Let's see if we can find our way." But we didn't see anybody, no Secret Service, nothing. There was a Texas Ranger standing at the door, and he said, "Lady, you can't come in here." Liz said, "We're with the Vice President, we have to come in." He said, "Well, you

can't come in here. The President's been shot." I said, "My goodness, that's a terrible thing to say."

Marie Fehmer can now account for Liz Carpenter, Evelyn Lincoln, and Mary Gallagher, but still no mention of Jack Valenti. Despite Jack Valenti's insistence that he commandeered a Sheriff's car, this story appears to have been appropriated from Marie Fehmer. This is Fehmer's statement on the matter;

"All right, we're getting to Parkland." Liz by this time was frantic. I just really didn't know what to do. So I gathered up Mary Gallagher and Evelyn Lincoln and I commandeered the Texas State Ranger car. I said, "Here's my problem. This is who I work for, and here are the President's secretaries. We don't know what's going on, but we know they are not here. If they have been shot, they are at Parkland. Will you take us there?" I still have his card. His last name was Goode, G-O-O-D-E, and I still have his card."

[LBJ Presidential Library, Oral Histories Interview, Marie Fehmer Chiarodo, August 16, 1972, [Link](#)].

Jack Valenti's story about being in the motorcade is an elaborate fabrication debunked by the statements of Evelyn Lincoln, Marie Fehmer, and Liz Carpenter. He was never there. He had last been seen by Marie Fehmer in Fort Worth that morning, prior to the flight to Dallas. Valenti is never seen on the Continental Trailways bus, but we can say with certainty that Liz Carpenter, Evelyn Lincoln, Pamela Turnure, Mary Gallagher, and Marie Fehmer were. After arriving at the Trade Mart it is Fehmer who tracks down a Texas Ranger named Goode who agrees to drive the five women to Parkland Hospital. This is what happened. Every word out of Valenti's mouth in regards to where he was during the motorcade is a blatant lie designed to cover for the fact that he was on the grassy knoll.

Only one person attempted to provide an alibi for Jack Valenti; Elizabeth Forsling Harris. Harris is primarily known for her role in the founding of *Ms.* Magazine. Wikipedia describes her as having been a reporter for Newsweek from 1947 until 1951. It states that she worked with the Peace Corps from 1961 through 1963. She also worked as a TV producer for ABC and founded a public relations firm in Dallas. Wikipedia, however, left out

some key facts about Harris. It failed to inform the reader that her partner in Ms. Magazine was none other than feminist pioneer and acknowledged CIA spook, Gloria Steinem [Wikipedia, *Elizabeth Forsling Harris*, [Link](#)].

Harris penned an article for the Washington Post dated November 20, 1988 titled *Looking Back In Sorrow*. In it, she voiced her regrets that she still held, as well as her overwhelming feelings of guilt that she still possessed some thirty-five years after the assassination. Harris, who was working for Sam Bloom's Advertising Agency, was a key point of contact for the White House in the planning of the trip and the organization of the motorcade. She was the primary middle-man connecting Sam Bloom and Kenny O'Donnell. For me, this is enough guilt-by-association to name Forsling a knowing and willing conspirator. Her attempt to provide cover for Valenti confirms this, in my view. In her article, she described her experience in the motorcade.

"Riding with me were, among others, the president's doctor, Rear Adm. George Burkley; Kennedy's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln; Mrs. Kennedy's secretary, Mary Gallagher, and her press secretary, Pamela Turnure; U.S. Attorney Barefoot Sanders; Jack Valenti, acting as a walking tape recorder, who had been brought along from Houston by Johnson and equipped to record whatever the vice president had to say that day; Liz Carpenter, a close friend and longtime member of the Johnson staff; and Luther Holcombe, a Methodist minister who was to deliver the luncheon benediction" [Washington Post, Elizabeth Forsling Harris, *Looking Back In Sorrow*, November 20, 1988, [Link](#)].

It is stunning to see the small details that these people let slip through. Harris clearly puts herself on the Continental Trailways Silver Eagle, however, no one else ever mentions her at all that day. Nor does her name appear in the official White House documentation. You will not see her name arise in the assassination story until she is deposed by the HSCA on August 16, 1978. Her testimony allegedly appears on page 25 of "*JFK document No. 01352*," which is nondescript. It is likely buried, intentionally so, at the National Archives. This document contains extremely valuable data concerning Harris' involvement in the events that day. It also most likely contains statements made about where she was and

who she was with during the motorcade. Those statements, I guarantee, make no mention of Valenti or the Continental Trailways bus, because neither she nor Valenti were passengers on it that day.

Harris claimed that Reverend Luther Holcomb was on the bus with her and Jack Valenti. This is quite the lie. Despite not being listed on the official motorcade roster, Holcomb's daughter, Jan Flowers, told the press that the Reverend was in the light colored Mercury Comet Caliente convertible, the fifth car behind President Kennedy, where he rode with none other than Mayor Earle Cabell and his wife.

“Kennedy had appointed Holcomb to represent Texas on the U.S. Civil Rights Commission in 1961. In 1965, President Lyndon B. Johnson named Holcomb vice chairman of the U.S. Equal Employment Commission, then a new regulatory agency created to enforce the employment opportunity provisions of the Civil Right Act of 1964. In 1970, President Richard M. Nixon reappointed him to a second term.

Rev. Holcomb rode in the fifth car in the procession of cars in downtown Dallas on that faithful day. Flowers said her father said he heard what he thought were gunshots. Former Dallas Mayor Earle Cabell, an avid hunter, rode in the car with Holcomb confirmed they were indeed shots being fired” [Athens Review, Kathi Nailing, Daughter of minister tasked with sharing tragic news speaks at CCL, November 22, 2013, Link].

Another problem with Harris' statement is her depiction of Jack Valenti's role. She stated that he was *“acting as a walking tape recorder,”* and that he was *“equipped to record whatever the vice president had to say that day.”* This is provably false. Jack was a last minute tag-along. He attended as a friend of Lyndon Johnson's, not as an employee. Despite the fact that Valenti's firm handled all of the arrangements for the President's trip to Texas, he claimed many times over the years that Johnson had invited him as a friend. Valenti was supposed to fly back to Houston after the trip to Dallas. He did not anticipate, or so we are told, that he would assume the role of Johnson's top advisor and gatekeeper on November 22, 1963. That being the case, we can rule out any notion that at the time of the bus ride

through downtown, Valenti was some kind of active assistant to the Vice President.

Harris continues to explain that after arriving at the Trade Mart, she would guide the other guests through the back door and into the kitchen.

“My bus was too far behind the presidential car to hear the shots. But I saw the car speed up and assured Mrs. Lincoln, who seemed concerned, that they were just trying to make up the five minutes we were now behind time. Unlike the press buses, our bus pulled up to the back door of the Trade Mart, where I would take the guests through the kitchen to the seats that had been saved for us.”

This statement is problematic for numerous reasons. No one else ever mentions entering through the back door and heading through a kitchen. In fact, Liz Carpenter clearly stated that the State Trooper at the door refused to let them enter the building. Another problem with Harris’ description of her activities that evening is that despite her claims she was with Evelyn Lincoln and that she had accompanied her off of the bus, Marie Fehmer clearly articulated that she and Liz Carpenter found Mary Gallagher and Evelyn Lincoln at the Trade Mart, lost, but made no mention of Elizabeth Forsling Harris. Fehmer stated *“I know Mary Gallagher and Evelyn Lincoln didn't know where to go. Feeling we were Texans and the hosts, we said, “Why don't you come with us? Let's see if we can find our way.”* That is a clear indication that Harris, despite her statements, was not with Evelyn Lincoln and Mary Gallagher at the Trade Mart.

“Later I would learn that Dr. Burkley had immediately left, found a taxi and headed for Parkland. Where the others had gone I never quite knew, but I was left with Evelyn Lincoln, Mary Gallagher, Pamela Turnure, Liz Carpenter and Jack Valenti...Suddenly a Texas Ranger appeared, walking toward us. His name tag read “Goodfellow,” I remember. He had his own car there. He would take us. The six of us. The other women sat in the back. I sat on Valenti's lap in the front, my head pressed against the windshield. Goodfellow's uniform got us through the blockades the police were setting up to manage the heavy traffic already moving toward Parkland. Nobody

said anything. Not a word” [Washington Post, Elizabeth Forsling Harris, *Looking Back In Sorrow*, November 20, 1988, [Link](#)]

Again, based on the statements of Liz Carpenter and Marie Fehmer, Harris’ claim can be easily debunked. At this time, the group assembled at the Trade Mart that would be driven to Parkland Hospital included Carpenter, Fehmer, Gallagher, Lincoln, and Turnure. Harris and Valenti are nowhere to be found. Harris also made the mistake of identifying the State Trooper as Goodfellow. We know, as per Marie Fehmer, that the Trooper’s name was Goode, G-O-O-D-E, and that Fehmer was still in possession of his business card. Under the circumstances, I tend to believe Ms. Fehmer.

The nail in the coffin of Harris’ alibi for Jack Valenti came when she stated that she had ridden to Parkland Hospital in the State Trooper’s vehicle riding on Jack Valenti’s lap with her head pressed against the window. Once again, thanks to Liz Carpenter, we can completely discredit the statements made by both Harris and Valenti. Where Harris actually was during the motorcade, we will likely never know.

The primary pattern that emerged when evaluating the information at hand is that the statements made by Harris were clearly coordinated with Jack Valenti, as their perspectives were nearly identical. Neither was ever mentioned by any of the five female secretaries who were provably present on the Continental Trailways bus during the motorcade, and who rode to Parkland Hospital in Trooper Goode’s vehicle. The funny thing is, Jack Valenti never mentions Elizabeth Forsling Harris in any of his statements about November 22nd ever. The irony is overwhelming.

I asked historian Johnny Vedmore if he had any information on Harris, as he has an expertise on the behind the scenes goings-on of the various intelligence communities of this era. He advised;

“A little. She setup Ms. Magazine alongside Stan Pottinger’s girlfriend Gloria Steinem. That was a supposed feminist publication which was actually another CIA op on close inspection” [Personal Communication with Johnny Vedmore of newspaste.com].

In hindsight, it is pretty obvious that Ms. Magazine and the entire feminist movement, spearheaded by Elizabeth Forsling Harris' partner, Gloria Steinem, was a CIA operation meant to disrupt the family unit. Typical Marxist methodology. This is all relevant due to the relationships at play. Harris was clearly working for the CIA during her time at Ms. Magazine. I would highly suspect her time in the Peace Corps was spent doing more than sewing joy around the world.

Harris caught the attention of Penn Jones, who wrote about her in quite a scathing manner in his book, *Forgive My Grief*, Volume 4. The section titled *Infiltrating Again* appears on page 50 of this classic work. Jones called out Ms. Magazine and Harris directly. He stated that the Women's Liberation movement, as well as the youth movement needed to be aware of "*infiltration by the enemy.*" Jones said that the "*Liberation group may very well have been taken over already by the "Ms." publisher Elizabeth Forsling Harris*" [Penn Jones, *Forgive My Grief*, Vol. 4, December 2, 1974, [Link](#)].

This unbelievably keen observation by Penn Jones was made fourteen years before Harris came forward providing an alibi for Jack Valenti. According to Jones, Forsling moved to Dallas several years before the assassination. She was known to have been close to Stanley Marcus of Neiman-Marcus fame, and had been married to Leon Harris of A. Harris & Co. Jones accuses Harris directly of having been sent to Dallas as an "observer," one who would keep an eye on prominent people in Dallas.

"Taking over the most powerful country in the world is not a small task. Having constant surveillance on the opinion makers in Dallas was only one of the necessary requisites in the planning stages. Betty Forsling appears to have been one of the high level observers moved here from Washington."

As Harris' statements are clearly contradictory to the statements of the five women who were provably on the Continental Trailways bus and present at the Trade Mart after the assassination, it is safe to say she was not on scene, and she fabricated her story to cover for Jack Valenti. Why Harris felt the need to cover for Valenti at such a late date, twenty-five years after the assassination, is a mystery to me. Add to that the observations of Penn

Jones, and the role Harris played in subverting American culture via Ms. Magazine and you are left with a striking picture of a CIA operative covering for another, as Jack Valenti was on the grassy knoll.

After the assassination, Jack would have a monumental rise to the highest levels of power. From lead advisor to Lyndon Johnson to overseeing the largest propaganda operation in history as the head of the MPAA, Jack Valenti is most certainly the most important figure in American history that no one ever talks about.

CHAPTER 7

The Assassination

Over the years, there have been dozens and dozens of timelines constructed covering nearly every aspect of the assassination. I don't see the need to rehash the majority of what has already been entered into the historical record, therefore, I have created a timeline which includes very specific incidents that I feel are paramount in understanding the series of events leading up to the assassination.

The night before the assassination, Oswald is said to have spent the night in Ft. Worth, and then caught a ride to the book depository the next morning with Buell Frazier. This is a fiction. Buell Frazier is a far more important subject in the assassination story than just having been Oswald's friend and co-worker. His statements over the years have been contradictory, and at times, outright false. He is still alive at the time of this writing, and he continues to spread wild disinformation in regards to his role in the events of November 22.

According to Frazier, he drove Oswald to work leaving his home in Ft. Worth at approximately 7:15 AM. Allegedly, Oswald walked over to his home on 5th St from the Paine residence which was nearby. The first problem with Frazier's account of having driven Oswald to work was the description of Oswald and the clothing he wore that day. Frazier told investigators that Oswald was wearing a "gray, more or less flannel, wool-looking type jacket" when he arrived at his home where he lived with his

sister, Linnie Mae Randle. Randle also advised investigators that Oswald was wearing a gray jacket and a tan shirt.

Both statements made by this brother-sister pair are contradictory to the official record. The official story says that Oswald went to work that day without a jacket, hence the need to stop at the 1026 N. Beckley boarding house prior to shooting J.D. Tippit. So right out of the gate we have two statements which show that either the official story is blatantly wrong, or both of them were lying. Oswald is not alleged to have ever owned a gray “more or less flannel wool-looking jacket.”

The second problem with Buell’s statement about driving Oswald to work is the fact that he claims Oswald was carrying with him a brown paper sack that contained curtain rods. Again, this entire story about curtain rods is a fiction that Frazier either made up himself or was coached into telling. I believe it is the latter, as Frazier isn’t high enough up any totem pole to be able to craft such an important piece of the story. No one at the book depository can back Frazier’s claims about Oswald and the package he allegedly walked into the loading dock of the building with when they arrived at approximately 7:55 AM.

Frazier claimed that he parked behind the book depository and that Oswald had exited the vehicle with the package carried underneath his arm to where the length of the package fit nicely under Oswald’s armpit. This statement is contradicted by another witness from the book depository identified as Ed Shields. Shields was working at the warehouse section of the depository located on Houston St. Shields testified to the HSCA that something quite different had occurred.

“SHIELDS: I think Charles Givens hollered out there and asked Frazier where was his rider and he told him: “I dropped him off at the building.” Yeah, that was it... Well, I was down on the floor when they hollered out and said and the answer he gave them, I don’t know, I think he said: “I dropped him off at the building.” Now, whoever it was hollering asked him, I don’t know.

DAY: This is the morning of the assassination?

SHIELDS: Hm-hmm.

DAY: Somebody hollered out the window and say: "Where is your rider?" And to your recollection, Frazier says, "I dropped him off at the building."

SHIELDS: Yes" [HSCA Testimony, Ed Shields, WCD 87, Page 14-15].

As to be expected, Frazier lied about the entire incident and for good reason; he never drove Oswald to work that day at all. The account of the incident as testified to by Ed Shields is in direct contradiction to the official story, and the claims made by Frazier that Oswald exited the vehicle and walked through the railroad yard with the infamous package under his arm. We will return to Frazier after the assassination occurs.

At approximately 7:30 AM, while Oswald was supposed to be en route to the book depository with Buell Frazier, J.W. "Dub" Stark, owner of Top Ten Records in Oak Cliff, arrives at work. He will tell researcher Bill Drenas in 1998 that when he arrived to the store, Oswald was waiting for him outside. It is at this time that he sells Oswald a ticket to the Dick Clark Show, which was passing through Dallas that evening at the Dallas Municipal Auditorium. He tells Drenas that Oswald then left by bus. Shortly after this occurred, Oswald returned to the store and asked to purchase a second ticket to the Dick Clark Show. This time, J.D. Tippit is inside the store. Oswald and Tippit do not acknowledge each other.

Was this person buying a ticket to the Dick Clark Show actually Oswald? I don't believe so. By my calculations, Oswald is still in Ft. Worth at this time, although I admit, this is just speculation. I believe this was Kerry Thornley, the individual residing at 1026 N. Beckley.

At approximately 8:30 AM, Oswald makes an appearance at the Jiffy Store on Industrial Blvd. This is half of a mile from Dealey Plaza, close to the boarding house on Beckley. Clerk Fred Moore remembers the incident as he had sold two bottles of beer to Oswald. We can say with certainty that this was not Oswald as Oswald did not drink. Moore told the FBI that he asked for identification for the purchase. According to Moore, Oswald presented a Texas driver license showing a birth date of October, 1939. Oswald leaves the store but returns shortly after to buy peco brittle. This caught Moore off-

guard as he believed that candy and beer was an odd combination [John Armstrong, *Harvey, Lee and Tippit: A New Look at the Tippit Shooting*, 1998, [Link](#)].

At 9:05 AM, Richard Nixon flew out of Dallas on American Airlines flight 82. Nixon had been in town to attend a PepsiCo company meeting. Nixon was a lawyer for PepsiCo at the time. Some have disputed this claiming that Nixon was actually attending a convention for bottling companies, however, we are just splitting hairs. PepsiCo had been heavily involved with the CIA and played a role in the trafficking of heroin out of Saigon and Laos.

*“CIA agent Russell Bintliff will tell the Washington Star in 1976 that Pepsico had set up a bottling plant in Laos in the early 1960s that did not make Pepsi, but rather converted opium into heroin ” [William Manchester, *Death of a President*, 2013].*

At approximately 10:45 AM, Charles Burns, employee of Texas Instruments will be struck by a white Cadillac while crossing Atwell St. The driver of the vehicle, whom Burns stated was a female named Comforto or Comtorto, was in a hurry to leave the city. Burns stated that she gave the impression that she was in show business. She had phoned a man for help who responded to the scene. She told this man, *“Let’s hurry up and get this over with, I have got to get to New Orleans.”* The woman involved is obviously Janet Conforto, otherwise known as Jada, one of Jack Ruby’s dancers. Why she was headed to New Orleans in such a hurry is a mystery, however, I have a feeling that her trip will later play a role in the events that occurred in Galveston involving Jack Ruby, the day after the assassination. This is one of the events that remain a mystery to me.

At around 11:00 AM, Jack Ruby allegedly arrives at the Dallas Morning News. This was not Jack Ruby. This was his nearly identical brother, Samuel Ruby. Samuel Ruby will remain inside the Dallas Morning News building throughout the assassination. He was doing nothing more than providing an alibi for his brother.

According to the Warren Commission:

“Jack Ruby learned of the shooting of [the] President while in the second-floor advertising office of the Dallas Morning News, five blocks from the Texas School Book Depository, where he had come Friday morning to place regular weekend advertising for his two nightclubs” [The Fourth Decade, Vol. 4 Number 2, Where was Jack Ruby on November 21 and November 22?, January 1997].

The Warren Commission places Jack’s arrival at the Dallas morning News between 11:00 and 11:30 AM, however, Jack places himself there at 10:50 AM. This is all smoke and mirrors as we shall soon see.

At the same time, around 11:00 AM, Julia Ann Mercer was stuck in traffic on Elm St. just behind a green pick-up truck that was broken down on the side of the road. This would put the truck on the north side of Elm directly in front of the grassy knoll. According to Mercer, she observed a heavy set man wearing a green jacket behind the wheel. She also observed a younger man in his 20s exit the truck, reach into the pick-up bed, and remove what she believed to have been a rifle case. This man was wearing a plaid shirt and a dark sock-hat with a tassel. This man then walked up the slope to the area near the picket fence. The truck was also seen by police officers E.V. Brown and Joe Murphy [Dallas Police, *Statement of Julie Ann Mercer*, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)].

Mercer met with FBI agents and provided a statement. They showed her numerous mug-shots and she was unable to identify the man in the plaid shirt. She was however, able to pick out a photo of the heavy-set man sitting behind the wheel.

*“When the FBI agent turned the photo over, I saw the man’s name written on the back,” Miss Mercer noted in a sworn statement. “That name was Jack Ruby.” Ruby’s name meant nothing on November 23, 1963. But the next day, before 40 million shocked Americans, that same Jack Ruby gunned down Lee Harvey Oswald. “Apparently my identifying Ruby would be embarrassing or damaging to whatever the FBI was trying to do,” Miss Mercer reasoned in a later interview” [J. David Truby, *Five Who Live In Fear*, June 7, 1977].*

Jack Ruby couldn't have been in two places at once, however, between November 21 and November 24, 1963, he was seen all over the place with many of the instances of his appearance directly contradicting the official record. This was not a series of mistaken identities. This was simply his brother Samuel aiding Jack by establishing numerous alibis for him throughout the week, up to and including the events in the basement of police headquarters on November 24. There, Samuel will play a key role in the known events as documented in the official record.

At 11:39 AM, Air Force One lands. Kennedy will soon after meet with Police Chief Jesse Curry to discuss the motorcade.

At 11:45 AM, book depository employee Charles Givens allegedly sees Oswald on the fifth floor waiting for the elevator to take him downstairs. Five minutes later, Givens will initially claim that Oswald is in the Domino Room on the first floor, however, he will later deny that he made this statement.

Bonnie Ray Williams, a depository employee, provided the Dallas Police a written statement attesting to the fact that at ten minutes to twelve, he left the sixth floor and took the elevator to the first floor in order to retrieve his lunch. He then takes the elevator up to the fifth floor where eats his lunch with "*Hank and Junior.*" He will remain on the fifth floor until after the assassination. Williams can be seen looking out of the fifth floor window beneath the sniper's nest mere seconds after the assassination occurred. His chicken and soda bottle will be found by police when the fifth floor is searched [Dallas Police Statement, Bonnie Ray Williams, 11/22/1963, [Link](#)]. There is some confusion in previous writings on Williams' activities with some claiming that he ate his lunch on the sixth floor with him relocating to the fifth floor at ten minutes past twelve. The statements provided by Williams do not indicate this and his presence on the sixth floor would have had an overlap with the arrival of the shooters, making it more than unlikely.

Kennedy's limo will depart from Love Field at 11:55 AM. Marty Underwood, one of Kennedy's *Advance Men*, told researchers the secret service fought with each other as to whether or not the limo should be

equipped with the bubble top. Marty Underwood is not who he appears to be. He is likely working with the CIA. He is also a close associate of Jack Valenti. I will cover in depth Marty Underwood in a future book.

At noon, book depository employee Eddie Piper alleges that he saw Oswald on the first floor. He claims that Oswald told him that he was going to “go up” to eat his lunch which he supposedly bought from the second floor vending machine [Dallas Police Statement, Eddie Piper, 11/22/1963, [Link](#)].

Also at noon, Alice Guidroz, secretary for Carlos Marcello’s lawyer, G. Wray Gill, will claim to authorities that Ferrie was present in Gill’s office and that he had left for lunch telling her that he would return. According to Guidroz, Ferrie never returned. She lied. Ferrie was in Dallas.

“Ferrie denied all the contentions, stating that at the time of the President’s assassination, he had been in New Orleans, busy with court matters for organized crime figure Carlos Marcello, who had been acquitted of immigration-related charges that same day. Other individuals, including Marcello, Marcello’s lawyer, the lawyer’s secretary, and FBI agent Regis Kennedy, supported Ferrie’s alibi” [HSCA Volume 10, AC 12, Ferrie, [Link](#)].

So do you believe the mob boss of New Orleans, his lawyer, his lawyer’s secretary and a corrupt FBI agent are reliable witnesses in this case? If so, I have a triple-underpass in Dallas to sell you. I don’t go into Regis Kennedy in this book but rest assured, he played as much of a role as anyone in the events leading up to November 22, 1963.

At 12:15 PM, Arnold Rowland and his wife are standing on Houston St. Between 12:15 and 12:20 PM, Rowland looks to the book depository and sees what he believes is a man with a rifle.

“... I looked up at the Texas Book Depository building and noticed that the second floor from the top had two adjoining windows which were wide open, and upon looking I saw what I thought was a man standing back about 15 feet from the windows and was holding in his arms what appeared to be a hi powered rifle because it looked as though it had a scope on it. He appeared to be holding this at a parade rest sort of position. I mentioned

this to my wife and merely made the remark that must be the Secret Service man. This man appeared to be a white man and appeared to have a light colored shirt on, open at the neck. He appeared to be of slender build and appeared to have dark hair” [Dallas Police Statement, Arnold Rowland, 11/22/1963, [Link](#)].

Rowland will also testify before the Warren Commission that he saw a second man in the opposite corner of the building on the same floor and described him as dark complected or a negro. His testimony reads as follows:

“Very dark or fairly dark, not real dark compared to some Negroes, but fairly dark. Seemed like his face was either--I can't recall detail but it was either very wrinkled or marked in some way.”

Hmm, how many men have we discussed thus far in this limited cast of characters who is dark complected and whose face is *“marked in some way?”* Only one; Lawrence Howard, the dark complexioned Mexican with numerous moles on his face, often described as having a pock-marked face. If Lawrence Howard is in the sniper's nest, then the man across from him is one of only two possible men; William Seymour or Loran Hall. William Seymour, however, is down on the first floor guarding the elevators where he is seen by Carolyn Arnold, so that leaves one man and one man only to be positioned with Lawrence Howard across from him on the sixth floor and that is Loran Hall. And how do we know it is Loran Hall on the sixth floor? I will say it again, because *relationships, relationships, relationships are everything*. Not to mention, the proof of these two men's presence in the book depository will become concrete in the moments following the assassination.

In the time frame between 12:15 and 12:25 PM, there are numerous witnesses who observe the upper floors of the Texas School Book Depository. Their statements to investigators will paint a consistent picture of at least two men wearing suit coats in opposite corners of the sixth floor with one being darker complected than the other.

John Powell, an inmate being housed at the county jail on the sixth floor will report seeing two men with rifles inside the sixth floor of the book

depository. Powell told investigators;

“Quite a few of us saw ‘em. Everybody was trying to watch the parade and all that. We were looking across the street because it was directly straight across. The first thing I thought is, it was security guards...I remember the guys” [Murder in Dealey Plaza: What We Know that We Didn't Know Then about the Death of JFK, James Fetzer, 2013].

Carolyn Walthers also sees two men with a rifle on what she had believed to have been the fifth floor. She was mistaken, she was observing the sixth floor as the description of the men matches the known appearance of the shooters on the sixth floor. She told investigators, *“It startled me, then I thought, ‘Well, they probably have guards, possibly in all buildings,’ so I didn’t say anything” [Murder in Dealey Plaza: What We Know that We Didn't Know Then about the Death of JFK, James Fetzer, 2013].*

Ruby Henderson provided the following statement to the FBI:

“She said she observed numerous people on various floors looking out of the windows of the Texas School Book Depository Building, and recalls that she saw two men on one of the upper floors of the building...She said these men were standing back from the window and she got the impression they were working and yet looking out the window in anticipation of the motorcade passing that building...She says she believes the person in the white shirt had dark hair and was possibly a Mexican, but could have been a Negro as he appeared to be dark-complexioned. She said she couldn't describe the other person other than the fact he was taller than the aforementioned individual” [FBI Report, James J. Ward, December 5, 1963, [Link](#)].

Richard Randolph Carr was working on the seventh floor of the newly constructed courthouse. The courthouse was located at the corner of Houston and Commerce. Carr provided a statement to the Dallas police and the FBI, however, his best testimony came from the trial of Clay Shaw. Carr would survive two separate murder attempts wherein he would kill one of his attackers. Were these attempts on his life connected to his observations November 22nd? This statement regarding his activities in Dealey Plaza comes from a portion of his trial testimony:

“At the time the parade came down towards -- going to the School Book Depository, Dealey Plaza would have been to my left where I was standing, and at the Fifth Floor of the School Book Depository I noticed a man at the third window, this man was dressed -- he had on a light hat, and I saw this man later going down Houston Street, to the corner of Commerce, and then turned toward town on Commerce, and at that time before this happened I heard a single shot which sounded like a small arms, maybe a pistol, and I immediately, immediately there was a slight pause and immediately after that I heard three rifle shots in succession, they seemed to be fired from an automatic rifle and they came -” [Testimony Richard Randolph Carr, Trial of Clay Shaw, 2/19/1969, [Link](#)].

We will return to Carr’s testimony later as he will place the shooters from the sixth floor fleeing on Houston St. in a Rambler station wagon.

At approximately 12:19 PM, Jerry Belknap, a young man waiting for the parade to pass through Dealey Plaza, collapses apparently from an epileptic seizure. According to witnesses, Belknap is put on an ambulance which leaves Elm St. just as the Presidential Motorcade makes the turn onto Houston St. This would place his departure from Dealey Plaza at approximately 12:29 PM. There are no known photographs of this incident.

Carolyn Arnold, an employee of the book depository, will make several contradictory statements to investigators over the years in regards to her seeing Oswald on the second floor of the depository. According to Arnold’s first statement to the FBI, she saw Oswald in the second floor lunchroom sitting in a booth. She will later tell the FBI that she had actually left the building at 12:15 PM. This becomes problematic in additional statements she would make to the FBI when she would claim that she saw Oswald in the second floor lunchroom just before 12:25 PM. Either way, her placement of Oswald in the lunchroom is of utmost importance as her sighting of him will be the last time anyone sees Oswald on the second floor or the lunchroom. Arnold will again put Oswald on the first floor at 12:25 PM near the front door of the depository. Her claim of having seen Oswald in the lunchroom around this time will eventually morph into Baker and Truly’s *Oswald in the second floor lunchroom while drinking a Coke* story. As we shall see, this well known story about Oswald drinking a Coke

in the lunchroom, 90-seconds after the assassination, is purely a work of fiction.

Please keep in mind that all of these sightings of Oswald in the building that day, I firmly believe were not the man we know as Oswald, but were of William Seymour. For me, the evidence of this becomes clear in the moments after the assassination thanks to the Robert Hughes film.

Oswald having been seen on or around the first floor between the domino room and the front doors of the depository between 12:15 and 12:25 PM makes perfect sense if it was in fact William Seymour's job to guard the elevators, which is exactly what I believe he was doing. I need you to stop right now and think really hard about what evidence we have that would indicate the man we all know as Lee Harvey Oswald actually worked at the Texas School Book Depository. We have a job application that we are told is in Lee Harvey Oswald's handwriting dated October 15, 1963. We have time cards showing a perfect work attendance record despite there being a dozen or more incidents of Lee Harvey Oswald having been seen elsewhere at times when he should have been filling book orders at work. There is not a single photograph or any other substantial evidence whatsoever that would indicate Oswald had ever stepped foot in that building. All we have are the statements of people, who were all directly connected to the CIA, claiming that he did.

It has been alleged that at 12:29 PM, the Dallas Police radio system on channel 1 goes dead for as much as four minutes [*Murder in Dealey Plaza: What We Know that We Didn't Know Then about the Death of JFK*, James Fetzer, 2013].

At the exact same time, 12:29 PM, William Shelley kills power to the Texas School Book Depository, leaving the elevators planted on the fifth and sixth floors. Shelley's involvement in the assassination and his role on November 22, 1963, become apparent thanks to a key witness seconds after Kennedy was shot. We will cover this as the story unfolds. Geneva Hine, who worked on the second floor, confirmed in her statements to investigators that both the power to the building as well as the phone lines went dead at 12:29 PM.

Also at 12:29 PM, the *Dark ComPLETED Man* and the *Umbrella Man* are in position on the north side of Elm St. When you come to understand the hierarchy of characters in the assassination and come to see the bigger picture of who the men in control of the assassination actually are, it becomes apparent that the *Dark ComPLETED Man*, who can be seen pumping his fist as Kennedy's limo pulls in front of the grassy knoll, is likely Ahmed Dlimi. Dlimi was a Moroccan General, assassination coordinator for the Mossad, and future member of the Safari Club, often known as the CIA within the CIA. He was a close associate of George Bush and would be connected to the assassination of Ben Barka as well as other targets of the Israeli state. He would eventually be assassinated by the CIA, probably over what he actually knew about Kennedy and his assassination. George Bush went to great lengths to wrap up any loose ends connected to JFK and Dallas, and Dlimi was most likely one of them.

Bush had also ordered the invasion of Panama where he sought to remove from power General Manuel Noriega. Noriega was one link in a very long chain of corrupt government officials who were neck deep in the cocaine trade. Noriega had a personal advisor, who was also a member of the Mossad, Michael Harari. Harari was undoubtedly the *Umbrella Man* in Dealey Plaza. Special thanks to Michael Collins Piper, who was the first author to point out Harari's potential involvement. When you start to dig into Harari, you will find that he not only lived in Mexico City at the time of the alleged anti-Castro operations that were going on there, but he was directly involved in the training of anti-Castro forces. He knew Seymour and Howard, he knew Gordon Novel and Ferrie's other New Orleans associates. He was connected to all of the known players in the assassination and as I have said repeatedly, understanding the relationships between these individuals is far more important than any of the physical evidence or speculation that goes on surrounding what happened in Dealey Plaza. Relationships are everything.

At exactly 12:30 PM, Kennedy's limo makes the turn onto Elm St. from Houston St. The sharp left-hand turn requires the limousine carrying the President slow to a crawl. At this exact moment, Officer J.D. Tippit is captured in the Robert Hughes film standing on Houston Street near the

intersection of Main. Also visible in the film at this moment are the numerous spectators wearing elaborate costumes and ceremonial outfits, engaged in a ritual so dark, that I choose not to discuss it in this book. This will require a book unto itself.

Within seconds of the limo turning onto Elm St., just past the entrance to the Texas School Book Depository, David Ferrie fires the first shot from the corner of the picket fence. The side of the fence he fired from was parallel with Houston St. This shot struck Kennedy in the throat.

There are numerous pieces of evidence which led to my identification of this shooter as David Ferrie. These bits of data came from my analysis of statements from a string of witnesses. These witnesses each observed one frame of a motion picture that when combined and observed in order, paint a clear picture of both the correct series of events and the individuals involved.

The chain of events leading to Ferrie's identification began with Ed Hoffman. Hoffman was a deaf mute. His story was made public on the BBC nine-part television series *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*. Hoffman stated that he had left work early that day. He had a scheduled dentist appointment but while on his way home, he remembered that John Kennedy's motorcade would be passing close to his location. He decided to pull over on the Stemmons Freeway directly west of the parking lot behind the picket fence on top of the grassy knoll. He anticipated being able to see Kennedy as he passed beneath the triple-underpass.

Hoffman then sees two men near the corner of the picket fence that he described as suspicious. One of the men is wearing a "*black hat and a blue jacket.*" Hoffman stated that this man in the hat and jacket fired a rifle over the picket fence. He saw a puff of smoke and initially believed that it was a cigarette, however, when the man turned around, he saw that he was holding a rifle. Hoffman then observed this man walk toward the railroad yard, toss the rifle to the second man, whom he described as wearing a railroad worker's uniform. The man in the uniform, whom I believe to have been Andrew Jerome Blackmon, then broke down the rifle and placed it in

a tool box. From here, the man who fired the rifle casually adjusted his hat and walked along a path in the direction of the pergola [[Link](#)].

Hoffman was called in to advise on the production of Oliver Stone's JFK film. His observations were clarified at that time. The man whom Hoffman saw was actually wearing a dark blue suit and a black felt hat with a wide black band. This clarification becomes extremely important as the numerous witness statements to follow from behind the book depository, and later at the Tippit shooting, describe a similarly dressed man. These statements will lay the dots which when connected lead straight to David Ferrie.

After casually walking along the path behind the grassy knoll, Ferrie stops on the west side of the pergola, where he is photographed speaking to what appears to be a blonde woman. From there, Ferrie cuts back into the railroad yard where he is again caught on camera with the stopped train in the background. He makes his way to the parking lot behind the book depository where he enters a light gray Plymouth. This Plymouth is what will connect Ferrie to the Tippit shooting.

Ferrie is seen by a witness who observes him sitting in the gray Plymouth. This witness, only identified as *Velma*, was a caller to a CoastToCoastAM radio show on November 22, 2006. This clip from the show still exists on YouTube [[Link](#)].

The identity of this caller is unknown to this day, however, Bill Dalzell, the close associate of David Ferrie, was married to a woman named Velma at the time of the assassination. Connection? Who knows. It would explain why she was just sitting in a car behind the depository while the President's motorcade was passing by not 50 feet from her. What she relays on the radio show is absolutely stunning and completely fits with all of the other circumstances connecting David Ferrie to both the grassy knoll and the Tippit shooting.

“Host: Let's go to our final caller with you Alex first-time caller.

Velma: Hi there.

Host: Hello, yes go ahead please.

Velma: Uh, I am Velma and I live 100 miles from Dallas. I was living in Dallas at the time and I had my car parked behind that Texas depository book building.

Host: Yes.

Velma: I saw the shooter came out and he had a very high-powered rifle, it was no bolt-action, and...

Host: Let me ask you please because that rifle that they said Oswald used to kill Kennedy was apparently left upstairs and one thing you're saying you saw someone else with a high-powered rifle.

Velma: Yes sir.

Host: Okay tell me what happened then.

*Velma: Okay, I'm sitting in my car and there's a gray colored old one-seated Plymouth car sitting there and there's a man with a felt hat on with a wide band and he had on a suit and he had black hair and **real heavy eyebrows** and he'd look at me kind of dirty. Well about that time a police car come and told this man to move and he, he didn't move right away and the police got out of his car and I know later it was Tippit and he told him he said "I said move that car." Well then this man was in this old gray car he went straight on around and went round this big building, it was across the street from me. Tippit went the other way so they must have met back there.*

Host: Did you say this to the Warren Commission ma'am or anybody else?

Velma: I haven't told anybody because I didn't want, I had four children I was having to support then and I didn't want to get shot and I saw the man..."

The clip of the Coast2CoastAM radio show cuts off there, however, the information we can pull from it up to that point is phenomenal. We once again have witness to a man in a suit with a felt hat with a wide band, very similar to the description provided by Ed Hoffman and matching the man captured in numerous photographs both on the pergola and back in the

railroad yard immediately after the shooting. Velma described the man as having “*real heavy eyebrows*” and who do we know in the cast of characters thus far that had distinctly heavy eyebrows? David Ferrie. Ferrie had *real heavy eyebrows* because he painted them on. Nearly every photograph known of Ferrie illustrates this one particular trait that can only be described as unmistakable. Ferrie could not grow any hair at the time of the assassination and the years before which led him to paint them on, often in an exaggerated fashion. This one detail, the real heavy eyebrows, was nearly conclusive for me in determining that this man was in fact David Ferrie, however, now we have another data point to add to the equation; the gray Plymouth. The gray Plymouth described by Velma and driven by a man in a blue suit will be seen again at the scene of the assassination of officer J.D. Tippit. The final pieces of the puzzle connecting Ferrie to both the grassy knoll and the shooting of Tippit will be revealed as we examine the witness statements surrounding the murder that is about to occur on 10th St. near Patton in Oak Cliff.

After the first shot is fired, there is a barrage of gunfire aimed at the President’s limousine. There is no way to accurately calculate the order of guns fired or the amount of shots that rang out. We can say with certainty that the shot from the picket fence, fired by David Ferrie, is the first and the shot from Jack Valenti near the overpass is the last. Between these two shots, at least six were fired at Kennedy, however, that number could be as high as nine or ten, there is just no way to ever know.

A series of shots came from the book depository where Lawrence Howard, the dark complected Mexican often described as having a pock-marked face or having bumps on his face, fired a Mauser 7.65 from the sniper’s nest. Immediately after the shooting, Howard would leave the Mauser behind in the stairwell between the fifth and sixth floors. This is the same Mauser that would be identified by numerous police personnel after they begin their search of the sixth floor. Howard will then take the elevator back down to the first floor where he will flee out the back door within a minute or so of the shooting, and after the power is turned back on to the building.

Loran Hall fired from the opposite window on the sixth floor using the Johnson 30.06 rifle that he picked up from Richard Hathcock in the weeks

before the assassination. The shots fired by Hall most likely resulted in the injuries to Gov. Connally's right wrist and left thigh. It is unknown how many shots Hall fired. He will remain in the building for several minutes after the assassination. He will be photographed as he is crossing Elm St. as he heads toward Howard and the getaway vehicle. Hall is almost certainly the man who fled with the "high powered rifle" observed by Velma while she was sitting in her car behind the book depository. This would align with the timing of Ferrie's casual stroll back to the gray Plymouth, indicating that Hall took roughly three minutes to exit from the depository.

A Mauser was reported to have been found on the roof of the book depository. This is supposed to have been captured in a few frames from the Tom Alyea film, however, Alyea claims that no rifle was found on the roof of the depository. His claim is contradicted by a statement made by J. Gary Shaw in his 1976 book *Cover - Up, The Governmental Conspiracy To Conceal The Facts About The Public Execution Of John Kennedy*, written with Larry R. Harris. On page 129, Shaw indicates the following [[Link](#)]:

"A rifle [purportedly a Mauser] was reported to have been found on the roof of the Depository. A Dallas Police official said that the gun on the roof had actually been dropped by a security officer-although no security personnel were stationed at that location."

And that is all we have, in as far as evidence of a rifle on the roof. If, in fact, this is true, and a Mauser was recovered from the roof of the depository, my suspicion would be that Sergio Arcacha Smith was positioned in this firing location. The teams were grouped together largely by association. Arcacha was directly connected to the trio of Howard, Hall and Seymour in New Orleans and he was on his way to Dallas after ditching Rose Cherami in Louisiana. Common sense would tell us that Arcacha was in Dallas and seeing as how some of his closer associates in New Orleans were assassins on the sixth floor of the book depository it would only make sense that he was part of that particular team. That would give us three shooters on this team, all connected through New Orleans, and if true that two Mauser rifles were found within the confines of the depository that day, that would tentatively correspond with the three rifles David Ferrie is alleged to have picked up from Frank Sheeran. That would

leave one Mauser remaining which I believe will be accounted for when we get to the shooter at the Dal-Tex. Keep in mind, once again, that there is no possibility these men could have made their way into the book depository, set up and waited in position for at least fifteen minutes, and then scurried out of the building after the assassination without anyone seeing them, without aid from within. It was undoubtedly an inside job. It would be ridiculous to believe that the shooters could have pulled this off otherwise.

Shots were fired from the Dal-Tex building, however, not from one of the windows facing Dealey Plaza, but from the step leading to, and directly under the fire-escape. Fortunately, today we have the ability to use modern digital technologies in our analysis of photographs, something only available to researchers in recent years. Never having seen any analysis of the Altgens photo, the one picture that had a clear view of the west-facing side of the Dal-Tex, and the one that could definitively prove or disprove the presence of a shooter in that location, I decided to analyze it for myself. After a few hours of running the photo through various filters, colors, contrasts, and hues, I found exactly what I was looking for.

Underneath the fire escape, on the small stoop below, out of the darkness emerged the faint image of a face and two hands positioned in such a manner that would be consistent with them holding a rifle. This was the moment that I realized that it would be too risky to have the Dal-Tex shooter inside the building. Additionally, there would be limited avenues of escape if the shooter fired from inside. Then I realized that the shooter being outside, under the fire-escape, completely fits with the circumstances surrounding Ofc. Baker and his actions after he parks his motorcycle in front of the book depository. We will cover Ofc. Baker, whom allegedly stopped Oswald in the second floor lunch room 90 seconds after the assassination, and what he actually did in the next chapter.

My identification of the Dal-Tex shooter came about by process of elimination. You have to remember that we are dealing with a limited cast of characters who were all associated either through Ferrie in New Orleans or through the various mob bosses that were involved who provided a handful of shooters from around the country. After having filled in all the gaps on which shooter was where during the assassination, I was left with

two locations to fill and *coincidentally* I had two of Ferrie's guys left unaccounted for; Sergio Arcacha Smith and Emilio Santana. Then I remembered something that had seemed to make no sense throughout my research. That would be the police radio broadcast shortly after the assassination providing a description of the suspect.

“POLICE RADIO: Attention all squads. Attention all squads. The suspect in the shooting at Elm and Houston is reported to be an unknown white man, approximately 30, slender build, is possibly armed with what is thought to be a 30 calibre rifle. No further description at this time, or information. 12:45. KTB” [CBS News Inquiry, *The Warren Commission Part III, June 1967, Page 4*, [Link](#)].

This broadcast went out over police radio at 12:45 PM. A lot happened between the shooting and the time of the broadcast. I will do my best to detangle the confusion surrounding these crucial moments in the following chapter, however, I believe the description distributed to police of the suspect at Elm and Houston was not of Lee Harvey Oswald, but of Emilio Santana. Santana fired from the stoop below the fire-escape and then fled north on Houston with the third Mauser 7.65 delivered to Ferrie by Frank Sheeran. He will be caught and arrested in the following moments. If the radio broadcast was referring to the suspect as having a slender build then that eliminates Arcacha from having been that individual, as Arcacha was noticeably heavy-set. Kind of thin connection here, I know, but it makes sense, and will come together as I describe the moments after the shooting in detail in the next chapter.

Santana fired somewhere around five shots. He struck Kennedy in the back twice. We know Kennedy was hit in the back twice thanks to a photo from the Warren Commission. The photo, identified as Jacket Commission Exhibit 393 - FBI Exhibit C29 shows the back of Kennedy's jacket, which depicts two bullet holes. One of the shots is just below the collar and the other is about five inches down and slightly to the right of Kennedy's spine. The world seems to only want to acknowledge the lower of the two shots, yet this photo clearly shows a second bullet hole, indicating a second shot from the same shooter.

One of Santana's shots missed the limo and struck the curb near the overpass. The shot was near parallel with the vehicle, most likely having gone over the top of the limo. A chunk of concrete broke off from the curb and struck bystander James Tague on the cheek. Tague was standing under the triple-overpass. Tague was the third person injured as a result of gunfire in Dealey Plaza after Kennedy and Connally.

Many witnesses claim that a bullet hole could be seen in the windshield of the President's limousine while it was parked at Parkland Hospital. If this is true and the damage to the windshield is more than damage caused by debris, then that shot would have to have come from Santana. Could the shot that hit the curb and caused injury to James Tague be the same shot that caused the damage to the windshield? It's possible, but again this is one of those details that we will never be able to confirm. Another shot from Santana hit the upper edge of the windshield frame and left a visible bullet hole, observable in the photos taken at Parkland.

That makes four shots and if Santana also delivered a near-simultaneous shot to Kennedy's head, as the shooter on the *grassy knoll*, that would make five shots. Unfortunately we have no way of knowing exactly how many shots came from Santana, so this one must remain in the land of speculation.

A shot was fired by Dave Yaras from between the pergola and the picket fence. I believe evidence for a shooter at this location comes from the fact that the film originally presented to us as recorded by Orville Nix, was intentionally cropped in a manner so as to exclude this area and any potential evidence from it. We also have a witness to the fact that a man with a rifle was observed at this location.

“Another witness has been located who saw a gunman with a rifle at the site of the assassination of President John Kennedy. A fourteen year old boy who was very experienced with many types of guns, even at that age, heard a 30.06, looked up to the area behind where Abraham Zapruder was standing and saw a man with a 30.06 rifle with a scope. The man took two steps and was out of sight to the young witness.

For obvious reasons, we do not name the witness. He is available to legitimate investigators in this area. He did tell the FBI what he saw, after the killing and was dismissed with, "He doesn't know anything." This makes the fourth witness who saw people with guns or firing at the President” [Penn Jones, *Forgive My Grief IV*, Page 98, [Link](#)].

After firing a shot, which appears to have hit the grassy area on the south side of Elm St., Yaras walked back into the railroad yards where he is again captured on the DCA film. An aging man in a white long sleeved shirt with gray hair can be seen walking behind the knoll in the railroad yards. My suspicion is that this man was, in fact, Dave Yaras. Much like David Ferrie, Yaras knew that there was no viable method of escape thus he simply and casually walked off after disposing of his weapon by unknown means.

The final shot to Kennedy, which was captured in Zapruder frame 313, was fired by Jack Valenti. Valenti was positioned along the fence line near the concrete portion of the bridge leading to the triple-underpass.

In the moments after the final shot was fired, the men in the Secret Service car behind the President’s limo went into overdrive. Clint Hill runs to the President’s limo, where he hops onto the back of the vehicle, before making his way into the rear seat, where he will lay on top of Jackie Kennedy. John D. Ready, who can be seen standing on the passenger running board of the Secret Service car, claimed that he also ran to the President’s limo but was signaled to return by Emory Roberts. Other than his official statement, there is no other indication that this actually happened. This is not apparent in any of the known films. Ready claims that he then entered the Secret Service car, where he rode to Parkland Hospital in the front right seat, next to Emory Roberts. This statement is a lie and is disproven by the photographic record [John D. Ready, Statement, [Link](#)].

After the President is hit, the lead car which contained DPD Chief Jesse Curry, SA Winston Lawson, Sheriff Bill Decker, and SAIC Forrest Sorrels, hit the brakes. At this point, the President’s limousine and the lead car begin an unusual game of leap-frog. The lead car appears to pull off to the driver side of the limousine in order to allow it to speed past, however, in the following photos you can clearly see that the limo is again speeding around

the lead car, which indicates that immediately after allowing the limo to pass, the lead car made another jump around the President's limousine, and had in fact come out in front. Why would they do this? Why play this game of leap-frog in the moments after the vehicles began to make their way to Parkland Hospital? I believe the answer is simple; to hide the reality that the Secret Service car, as well as the President's limousine, picked up additional passengers as they moved through Dealey Plaza and beneath the triple-underpass.

When you look at the photographs of the motorcade, particularly of the Secret Service car as it made its way into Dealey Plaza, it becomes clear that the two men standing on the passenger-side running board are John D. "Jack" Ready and Paul E. Landis. They are unmistakable in appearance. Both are white men approximately six-feet tall. Landis has a distinctly short, rounded haircut. Ready has longer almost shaggy hair and a receding hairline. The passenger-side running board is also where the official story places them and we have no reason to believe they were anywhere else.

When the Secret Service car pulled into Dealey Plaza, there were ten men aboard. Samuel Kinney was driving next to ATSAIC Emory Roberts, who was seated in the front passenger seat. Roberts was the senior man in the car. The second row of seats held Kenneth O'Donnell and Dave Powers. O'Donnell was located directly behind Samuel Kinney. He was Kennedy's personal assistant and had been with him since his days in the Senate. Seeing as how O'Donnell was D.C.'s point man for the trip to Dallas, had coordinated the motorcade route with the Secret Service, and had been in contact with characters like Elizabeth Forsling Harris, and Sam Bloom of the Dallas Citizen's Council, it is hard to believe he was not involved in the plot. He ended up drinking himself to death in 1977. Was his alcoholism related to his feelings of guilt over the deaths of not only JFK but Robert Kennedy as well? His silence regarding the events to come, involving the Secret Service car, I consider the ultimate proof of his complicity. Powers was also an assistant to the President. After Kennedy is shot, Powers will exit the Secret Service car before it leaves Dealey Plaza. The timing of his exit will prove to be crucial in setting up what would become the first part of the cover-up, executed by the men sworn to protect the President.

The third row of seats contained George Hickey, who sat behind O'Donnell, as well as Glen Bennett who sat in the rear passenger-side seat, initially behind Dave Powers. These men will not change positions throughout the Secret Service car's journey through Dealey Plaza. On the driver-side running board behind Clint Hill is William McIntyre. He will also remain stationary on the running-board throughout the trip. That makes ten men, however, after Clint Hill runs to the President's limousine and Dave Powers exits the Secret Service car in Dealey Plaza, there are only eight men remaining. Eight men were carried by the Secret Service car from Dealey Plaza to Parkland Hospital, as per the official story, however, this is contradicted by the known photographic record. By the time the Secret Service car made its way around the curve beyond the triple-underpass, they had picked up two more passengers.

The first McIntyre photo, as it is known, shot by Mel McIntyre, depicts the President's motorcade just seconds after it passed beneath the triple-underpass. It captured the motorcade moving toward the photographer, and shows several motorcycle officers followed by the President's limo, as well as the lead and Secret Service cars. Although this photograph has been in the public record for decades, it has seemingly fallen through the cracks of history, as no one has ever pointed out the anomalies that this photo contains. The image shows three crucial details that have evaded scrutiny over the years, until now.

The first detail of note is the fact that both John D. Ready and Paul E. Landis have relocated to the second row of seats in the Secret Service car. Now there is the silhouette of a man who appears to have a flat-top haircut and is wearing glasses in the position that Ready and Landis had previously occupied on the passenger-side running-board. Neither man could be mistaken for a man with a flat-top. While you cannot clearly see the occupants of the second row of seats, the first row is still only occupied by Kinney and Roberts, indicating that both Ready and Landis entered the second row. Ready lied about where he was in the car when he provided a statement to the Secret Service, and we can say with certainty he lied thanks to the photographic record.

“At this time the US Secret Service follow-up car seemed to slow and I heard someone from inside this car say: "he's shot." I left the follow-up car in the direction of the President's car but was recalled by ATSAIC Emory Roberts (Secret Service) as the cars increased their speeds. I got back on the car and seated myself beside Mr. Roberts in the right front seat. The cars proceeded to the hospital several miles distance” [Statement of John D. Ready, [Link](#)].

Seeing as how the Secret Service vehicle had to stop in order to allow Dave Powers to exit in Dealey Plaza, it would only make sense that this is the moment that the man with the flat-top and glasses stepped onto the SS car’s passenger running-board. There would be no other time that this could have occurred seeing as how the triple-underpass was a mere few hundred feet away.

Paul E. Landis also lied in his statement, and like Ready, is debunked by the photographic record.

“After we rode under the overpass I again looked at the President's car and saw Special Agent Clint Hill lieing across the trunk. He was looking back towards the Follow-up car shaking his head back and forth and gave a thumbs-down sign with his hand.

ATSAIC Roberts asked if anyone got the exact time of the shooting and someone said "about 12:30 p.m. ;" then someone told me to get inside the car and pulled me by the arm. My sun glasses fell off and Special Agent Bennett handed them to me. By now we were on an Expressway and a few people were standing in spots along the way waving as we went by” [Statement of Paul E. Landis, [Link](#)].

Landis clearly indicated that he passed beneath the triple-underpass prior to entering the Secret Service car. This is not what is depicted in the McIntyre photo. If Landis had been on the running-board at the time that Dave Powers exited the vehicle, then he would have certainly still been there when the man with the flat-top and glasses stepped onto the car, yet Landis never makes any mention of this. If he had been on the running-board as the car passed the triple-underpass and did not move until he was “pulled by the arm” as a signal to enter the vehicle, then we would still see him in that

position in the McIntyre photo. We do not. This means that Landis lied, and that he must have entered the vehicle at the same time or immediately after John D. Ready, which would have been in the area of the grassy knoll, before the triple-underpass.

The second detail that has gone overlooked in the McIntyre photo is the position of the lead car. The lead car is shown almost parallel yet slightly behind the limousine on the driver side. It became obvious to me that this is due to the fact that the lead car had allowed the limo to pass it. The lead car can be seen braking in Altgens Photo #7, as its brake lights are clearly on. The McIntyre photo, which had to have been snapped within seconds of Altgens #7, shows the limo slightly ahead of the lead car indicating it was in the process of passing it. Fast forward a few seconds and the photographic record shows that by the time the limousine made it to the second overpass of the Stemmons Freeway, that the lead car had once again taken the lead. This is an obvious game of leap-frog, and as I stated earlier, I believe this was to obfuscate the activities of the men in all three of these cars.

The third and admittedly the most puzzling detail overlooked in the McIntyre photo is what appears to be the presence of a man dressed in a black jacket and black hat standing in the back of the President's limousine holding what appears to be a rifle. I have no rational explanation for this, although I can say with certainty, that during the game of leap-frog involving the limo and the lead car, this man in black holding a rifle will exit the limo and make his way to the passenger-side running board of the Secret Service car, next to the man with the flat-top as is depicted in McIntyre photo #2. I believe this was the entire purpose of the leaping of vehicles around each other.

At first glance, one might believe that the man depicted in the McIntyre photo in the back of the President's limousine is Clint Hill. It is not. When you look at the limousine in McIntyre's photo, you can see the two men in the front seat, obviously SA William Greer, the driver, and ASAIC Roy Kellerman. Just above and to the right of Greer, you can clearly see a head hanging out from inside the limousine on the driver's side. This appears to be Clint Hill as he was laying on top of Jackie. There can be no other

explanation for this. This means that the man in the back seat of the limousine with a rifle was picked up by Greer as he emerged from beneath the triple-underpass. Why was this done? I can think of no other explanation other than it was part of an initiation of sorts for the man on the grassy knoll. Many men *made their bones*, so to speak, for their involvement in the assassination, and the shooter on the grassy knoll was absolutely one of them.

The quintessential *proof in the pudding* of the Secret Service's active participation in the assassination of John Kennedy comes in McIntyre Photo #2. As I have already laid out, ten men entered Dealey Plaza on the Secret Service car, but after losing Dave Powers and Clint Hill, there were only eight remaining. Fast forward to McIntyre Photo #2 and the Secret Service car is back to having ten men on it, with two on the passenger-side running board. If you will recall, Landis and Ready are already inside the Secret Service car by this point so who is it that they had picked up? None other than Jack Valenti and David Morales.

As someone who has studied the assassination in depth for the last several years and being intimately familiar with the popular characters in the story, it was disgustingly obvious by sight alone that these two men on the side of the Secret Service car were Valenti and Morales. I don't believe I need to go too deeply into Morales other than to say anyone familiar with the assassination already knows how much weight Morales pulled within the CIA.

"According to CIA agent Tom Clines, Morales helped Felix Rodriguez capture Che Guevara in 1965. "We all admired the hell out of the guy. He drank like crazy, but he was bright as hell. He could fool people into thinking he was stupid by acting stupid, but he knew about cultural things all over the world. People were afraid of him. He was big and aggressive, and he had this mystique. Stories about him permeated the Agency. If the Agency needed someone action-oriented, he was at the top of the list. If the U.S. government as a matter of policy needed someone or something neutralized, Dave would do it, including things that were repugnant to a lot of people" [Spartacus Educational, *David Sanchez Morales*, [Link](#)].

In 1973, Morales had a conversation with friend Ruben Carbajal. Carbajal relayed that Morales believed Kennedy was the one responsible for his being forced to watch the men he had recruited, slaughtered before his eyes. According to Carbajal, Morales made the statement, *“Well, we took care of that SOB, didn't we?”* I think the vast majority of Kennedy researchers have always known Morales was involved. Now we know how.

I will summarize what I believe to be the series of events between the time that Kennedy was shot by Jack Valenti and the moment the McIntyre Photo #2 was taken. After Valenti fires the fatal head shot, he runs across the triple-underpass and slides down the steep incline on the west side of the overpass with the rifle. During the confusion of the first seconds after assassination and covered up by the game leap-frog being played by the lead car and the limousine, William Greer, the driver of the limo, pulls over just long enough for Jack Valenti to slide into the back seat where he is captured standing in the McIntyre Photo.

The lead car then completes its leap around the limousine causing the limo to slow down or stop just long enough for Valenti to exit the back-seat and make his way to the opposite side of the Secret Service car where he steps up onto the passenger-side running-board. He ditches the hat and the rifle inside the Secret Service car. The Secret Service car then follows the limousine around the first curve on the right, the exit to the Stemmons Freeway, where all ten men aboard are captured in the second McIntyre photo. The Secret Service men then head to Parkland Hospital.

Before we return to the events occurring in Dealey Plaza, I will continue to follow Jack Valenti to Parkland, as he will take part in the crucial events to unfold after the President arrives.

According to Jack Valenti, who repeatedly changed his story over the years, he heads to the Trade Mart, which would have been Kennedy's next stop, aboard the VIP vehicle which contained McHugh, Clifton, Evelyn Lincoln, Pamela Turnure and everyone else they needed to keep as far from JFK as possible. As we have already discussed, Valenti couldn't keep his story straight over the years, but he was most certainly not on the Official Party

Bus. Valenti will claim that after arriving at the Trade Mart, he would catch a ride to Parkland with a deputy sheriff.

Setting aside Valenti's tale of going to the Trade Mart, after he arrives at Parkland, Valenti will place himself inside the basement.

"The vice president wants you, and he wants you now." Cliff [Carter] pulled at my arm, then he stopped and said softly, "The president is dead, you know."

I didn't know. Tears overcame me, and try as I might, I couldn't regain my self-control. Cliff stood silently for a few seconds, and then very gently he said, "We must go now, Jack. The vice president is waiting for us. Compose yourself." I murmured something, wiped my eyes, and together we set off to find Lyndon Johnson.

*A few moments later, we were in a small room on the basement floor. It was empty except for a Secret Service agent standing by the door. He was Lem Johns, later to become a trusted member of the White House Secret Service detail. Johns had clearly been waiting for us. "I'm to take both of you to Love Field. Mr. Valenti, the vice president wants you aboard Air Force One right now" [Jack Valenti, *The President Is Dead You Know*, June 2007, [Link](#)].*

Jack volunteers the information that he was in the basement of Parkland when he was fetched by Cliff Carter, one of Johnson's inner circle. What happened in the basement of Parkland? Shortly after Valenti's departure for Love Field, Darrell Tomlinson and O.P. Wright will discover the "Magic Bullet."

The "Magic Bullet" as it has come to be known, is one of the greatest farces in world history. The bullet presented to us as Commission's Exhibit 399, fired from a Carcano 6.5mm, struck nothing. No bullet fired into a single bone of a human cadaver has ever been retrieved looking as pristine as the so called magic bullet. I don't care what some Ivy League study or Michael Shermer have to say about it. The magic bullet was not fired from the rifle that killed Kennedy and it most certainly wasn't responsible for the seven wounds attributed to it in both Kennedy and Connally. Arlen Specter was

forced to concoct this fanciful tale of the magic bullet because they had to account for three bullets fired as per the official story. The first shot was the alleged magic bullet, the second shot had missed the car entirely striking the curb thus causing injury to James Tague, and the third was the fatal head shot. They claim this magic bullet struck Kennedy in the back, broke several ribs, then exited from his chest before striking Governor Connally in the back, right wrist and left thigh. This bullet was then located on a stretcher at Parkland in mint condition.

“Mr. Specter’s idea was that, after passing completely through JFK and Governor Connally, the bullet had fallen out of the Governor’s clothes and onto a stretcher at Parkland Hospital. But it was never unequivocally established that either victim had ever lain on the stretcher where the bullet was discovered. Nevertheless, studies done at the FBI Laboratory seemed to unquestionably link the missile to Oswald’s rifle, and the FBI sent the Warren Commission a memo on July 7, 1964 detailing how it had run down the bullet’s chain of possession, which looked pretty solid. According to the FBI, the two hospital employees who discovered the bullet originally identified it as the same bullet six months later in an FBI interview” [Gary Aguilar and Josiah Thompson, *The Magic Bullet: Even More Magical Than We Knew?*, [Link](#)].

Despite the one-time claim that the two hospital employees, Darrell Tomlinson and O.P. Wright, positively identified the magic bullet, CE 399, as the same bullet they had recovered on November 22, 1963, the reality is that neither employee could identify it, even after having handled it when they were questioned by the FBI.

Josiah Thompson, author of *Six Seconds in Dallas*, along with Gary Aguilar, penned a phenomenal article on the magic bullet titled, *The Magic Bullet: Even More Magical Than We Knew?*, [Link](#). They do a wonderful job outlining the chain of custody and the contradictions in the FBI reports which state that Tomlinson and Wright both identified CE 399 as the bullet they found and simultaneously could not identify CE 399 as the bullet they found.

Darrell Tomlinson, a maintenance worker at Parkland Hospital, was moving several stretchers in the elevator lobby in the basement. He bumped into a stretcher that was positioned against a wall and out rolled the magic bullet. Tomlinson called over Parkland's personnel director O.P. Wright. Both men handled the bullet before Wright turned it over to Secret Service Special Agent Richard Johnsen. Johnsen wrote in a Secret Service memo dated November 22, 1963, timestamped at 7:30 PM;

“The attached expended bullet was received by me about 5 min. Prior to Mrs. Kennedy departure from the hospital. It was found on one of the stretchers located in the emergency ward of the hospital. Also on this same stretcher was rubber gloves, a stethoscope and other doctor's paraphernalia. It could not be determined who had used this stretcher or if President Kennedy had occupied it. No further information was obtained” [Secret Service Memo, Richard E. Johnsen, November 22, 1963].

Right from the start on November 22nd, they had no way to link the magic bullet to either Kennedy or Connally and they knew it. According to an FBI memo pertaining to the magic bullet, submitted to the Warren Commission as CE 2011, and highlighted by Thompson and Aguilar, *“The memo asserts that both men told Agent Odum that the bullet “appears to be the same one” they found on the day of the assassination, but that neither could “positively identify” it”* [Gary Aguilar and Josiah Thompson, *The Magic Bullet: Even More Magical Than We Knew?*, [Link](#)].

This memo is dated July 7, 1964. Despite the memo raising numerous questions in regards to the authenticity of the bullet the FBI had in custody, it ultimately concluded that the bullet had been the same as found by Tomlinson and Wright. It did this by putting emphasis on the assertion that the bullet “appears to be the same one” (although there was no positive identification).

Despite the fact that CE 2011 concluded that CE 399 was the same bullet found by Tomlinson and Wright, we have yet another internal FBI document dated prior to CE 2011 that indicates the opposite. A memo written on June 20, 1964, from SAC Dallas (Forrest Sorrels) to Director, FBI (J. Edgar Hoover) states the following:

“For information WFO, neither DARRELL C. TOMLINSON, who found bullet at Parkland Hospital, Dallas, nor O. P. WRIGHT, Personnel Officer, Parkland Hospital, who obtained bullet from TOMLINSON and gave to Special Agent RICHARD E. JOHNSEN, Secret Service, at Dallas 11/22/63, can identify bullet. On 11/22/63, JAMES ROWLEY, Chief, U.S. Secret Service, Washington, D. C., gave this bullet to SA ELMER LEE TODD, of WFO, who, on 11/22/63, took to FBI Laboratory and delivered to SA ROBERT FRAZIER. Both TODD and FRAZIER identified bullet by placing initials thereon” [Memo from SS to FBI, Lee Harvey Oswald IS-R-CUBA, June 20, 1964, [Link](#) [Link](#)].

Another memo sent from the Secret Service to the FBI dated June 24, 1963 goes as far as to state that neither of the Secret Service agents who had handled the bullet recovered by Tomlinson and Wright could identify it as being the same bullet the FBI knew as CE 399.

“ON JUNE TWENTYFOUR INSTANT SA RICHARD E. JOHNSEN AND JAMES ROWLEY, CHIEF, BOTH UNITED STATES SECRET SERVICE, ADVISED SA ELMER LEE TODD, WFO, THAT THEY WERE UNABLE TO IDENTIFY RIFLE BULLET, C ONE, BY INSPECTION. JOHNSEN ADVISED TODD THAT HE GAVE BULLET IN QUESTION TO ROWLEY WHO IN TURN GAVE IT TO SA TODD. SA TODD IDENTIFIED BULLET BY INSPECTION THIS DATE FROM INITIALS MARKED THEREON FOR IDENT PURPOSES AT FBI LABORATORY UPON RECEIPT” [Memo from SS to FBI, Lee Harvey Oswald IS-R-CUBA, June 24, 1964, [Link](#)].

Josiah Thompson met with O.P. Wright in 1966 and wrote about the encounter in his book, *Six Seconds In Dallas*. According to Thompson;

“Before any photos were shown or he was asked for any description of #399, Wright said: “That bullet had a pointed tip.”

“Pointed tip?” Thompson asked.

“Yeah, I’ll show you. It was like this one here,” he said, reaching into his desk and pulling out the .30 caliber bullet pictured in Six Seconds” [Gary

Aguilar and Josiah Thompson, *The Magic Bullet: Even More Magical Than We Knew?*, [Link](#)].

Thompson then showed Wright numerous pictures of what the government called CE 399. Wright rejected all of the photos as having looked anything like the bullet he found that day.

"I then showed him photographs of CE's 399, 572 (the two ballistics comparison rounds from Oswald's rifle) (sic), and 606 (revolver bullets) (sic), and he rejected all of these as resembling the bullet Tomlinson found on the stretcher. Half an hour later in the presence of two witnesses, he once again rejected the picture of 399 as resembling the bullet found on the stretcher."

The bullet found by Darrell Tomlinson, and handed off to O.P. Wright, Richard Johnsen, and James Rowley, the head of the Secret Service, was not in fact CE 399, a Carcano 6.5mm. It was in fact a pointed tip .30 caliber round. Now the question shifts. The right question to be asking at this point is where else in the assassination story have we heard about .30 caliber rifles? There are two specific incidents of .30 caliber rifles being connected to the assassination story. The first is Loran Hall's Johnson 30-06. Hall ditched his rifle in Dealey Plaza and I don't see him as being a very good patsy to set-up if needed, which is exactly what they were doing when the Dallas Police began to plant evidence. The other incident involving a .30 caliber rifle is the arrest of Buell Frazier.

Most people don't realize that Buell Frazier, the man who allegedly gave Oswald a ride to the book depository the morning of November 22nd, was arrested and questioned on November 22nd. When he was arrested, the police allegedly confiscated from his home a British Enfield 303 and a collection of .30 caliber, pointed tip 303 rounds. Coincidence? I think not. When I learned of this, I immediately connected it to William Seymour's name-dropping of Buell Frazier at the Sports-Drome Rifle Range. That is when it clicked that initially, the planting of the magic bullet was meant to implicate Frazier if the need for additional suspects became necessary. The same logic applies to Thomas Arthur Vallee, the potential patsy in the Chicago plot as well as Gilberto Lopez, who was photographed in Dealey

Plaza, and then crossed the border into Mexico, before catching a plane into Cuba on November 22nd. I have no doubts that Buell Frazier was being set up as a second patsy, however, as the afternoon unfolded, it became apparent to those pulling the strings, that they weren't going to have to go in that direction and that sacrificing Oswald alone would suffice.

Now let's quickly return to Bardwell Odum. Odum allegedly returned to Dallas on behalf of the FBI and showed the "Magic Bullet" to both Tomlinson and Wright as was outlined in CE 2011. This is the memo that concluded that CE 399 was in fact the same as the bullet found by Tomlinson and Wright. Josiah Thompson and Gary Aguilar tracked down Mr. Odum and this is what Odum had to tell them:

"I didn't show it [#399] to anybody at Parkland. I didn't have any bullet ... I don't think I ever saw it even."

I'm just going to leave that one there for you to ponder. I think Odum's involvement, or lack thereof, simply solidifies the FBI's culpability in the swap of and ultimately the faking of the magic bullet.

So as I see it, Jack Valenti shoots the President and he comes down the other side of the grassy knoll before being picked up by Greer in the President's limousine. Greer and Samuel Kinney proceed to play the game of leap-frog, hiding the activities of both cars. Valenti then makes his way out of the limo and onto the side of the Secret Service car where he ditches the hat he was wearing and the rifle. Now that we know the true story of the magic bullet, we should be able to reverse engineer the entire episode and conclude that Valenti shot the President with an Enfield 303 and that after arriving at Parkland, he proceeded to plant a pointed tip 303 round on the stretcher in the basement, where he, Valenti, admits to having been.

After locating the bullet and turning it over to the Secret Service, it makes its way to the FBI. Once at the FBI, they realize that the bullet on the stretcher doesn't match the Carcano rifle it was allegedly fired from, so at some point in early 1964, they switched the 303 round planted by Jack Valenti, intended to set up Buell Frazier as a second patsy, for the pristine "Magic Bullet." This is what the evidence, both physical and circumstantial, paint a picture of.

CHAPTER 8

Chaos In The Book Depository

Kennedy was shot at exactly 12:30 PM. The chaos in Dealey Plaza allowed for the majority of the shooters to escape with little attention brought to themselves at the time. Many things happened in the minutes after the assassination, and I will try to cover all of the misconceptions and errors that have arisen in the reporting about this crucial time.

The amount of evidence for an operation beyond that of a lone-gunman that presented itself in these first minutes after the assassination is overwhelming. It has been a travesty of justice to allow the actual events of November 22, 1963, as they happened, to go untold after all these years. All of the evidence that I will present has been out there in the wild for decades. Why no one has been able to see through the noise and correctly outline the events in Dealey Plaza in nearly sixty-years is still a mystery to me.

Immediately after the shots were fired from the sixth floor by Lawrence Howard and Loran Hall, Howard will run toward the northwest stairwell where he leaves his Mauser 7.65 either behind several boxes of books or in the stairwell itself between the fifth and sixth floors. There has been some conflicting information on where exactly this rifle was located. This is another detail that will likely remain lost to history. This rifle will then be identified as a Mauser 7.65 by numerous members of Dallas law enforcement including Deputy Constable Seymour Weitzman. In

Weitzman's sworn affidavit taken on the 23rd of November, he states the following:

"I was working with Deputy Boone of the Sheriff's Department and helping in the search. We were in the northwest corner of the sixth floor when Deputy Boone and myself spotted a rifle about the same time. This rifle was a 7.65 Mauser bolt action equipped with a 4/18 scope, a thick leather brownish-black sling on it. The rifle was between some boxes near the stairway. The time the rifle was found was 1:22 PM" [Affidavit of Deputy Seymour Weitzman, November 23, 1963, [Link](#)].

Boone's affidavit states the following:

"I started on the east end of the building and worked my way to the west side of the building. In the northwest corner of the building approx. three (3) feet from the east wall of the stairwell [and] behind a row of cases of books I [saw] the rifle. That appeared to be a 7.65mm Mauser with a telescopic site. The rifle had [what] appeared to be a brownish, black stock and blue steel, metal parts. Cape. Fritz DPD was called to this location and along with an ID man DPD took charge of the rifle" [Affidavit of Deputy E.L. Boone, November 23, 1963, Boone Testimony [Link](#)].

The Dallas Sheriff's Office was so confident in the identification of the rifle that they released this information to the news. Warren Commission exhibit number 3048 shows a memo from radio station KBOX labeled *Audio Reel 1, Item 33*, dated November 22, 1963, titled *NEWS REEL FROM DALLAS*. The memo reads as follows:

"A rifle found in a staircase on the fifth floor of the building on which the assassin is believed to have shot the President of the United States. Sheriff's deputies identify the weapon as a 7.65 Mauser, a German-made Army rifle with a telescopic sight. It had one shell in the chamber. Three spent shells were found nearby" [Warren Commission Exhibit No. 3047, [Link](#)].

Sgt. Gerald Hill gave an interview with WFAA-TV reporter Bob Whitten. During this interview, Hill makes the following statement, indicating the rifle found was something other than an Italian carbine:

“He has not admitted the shooting of the President or the Governor or the police officer, but a gun was found on the sixth floor where it had been hidden; that - I have been told and I can’t verify this either way; it was an officer - it was made in Argentina” [Bob Whitten interview of Gerald Hill, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)].

I believe the totality of the evidence shows pretty clearly that an Argentine Mauser 7.65 was located and identified as such on the sixth floor before it was re-identified as a Carcano 6.5mm. Dozens of articles have been written on this subject, demonstrating the broken chain of custody, conflicting statements by law enforcement, and showcasing the numerous reports of the rifle having been identified as anything but a Carcano. I see no need to rehash all of what is already out there. My point in highlighting this information is to show that Lawrence Howard fired a Mauser 7.65 from the sniper’s nest and then hid it in or near the sixth floor stairwell.

Howard was also responsible for the planting of the two Carcano 6.5mm casings under the sniper’s nest window. Yes, I said two casings, not three, despite reports to the contrary. In going through the crime scene documentation and photographs, it becomes obvious that only two casings were found under the sniper’s nest window on the sixth floor, not three as would have been necessary if Oswald had fired three shots.

The waters have been thoroughly muddied when it comes to the topic of how many casings were found beneath the sniper’s nest window. All of us are familiar with the statements of Roger Craig, the Dallas Sheriff’s Deputy who seemingly came out on the side of truth over the years before he was gunned down in 1975. To be more specific, he was *suicided*. Craig claimed to have seen three shells under the window in question, however, when I look at the totality of the evidence surrounding this matter, it just screams that there were, in fact, only two. Where does this leave us with the statements of Roger Craig? He too made statements that the rifle located on the sixth floor was identified as a Mauser before it was rebranded a Carcano. He will also make statements later on that will solidify for me, the identities of the men on the sixth floor and how they escaped from Dealey Plaza. However, in regards to his seeing three shells on the sixth floor beneath the sniper’s nest window, I just don’t buy it. Maybe I’m wrong.

Maybe Craig did see three casings beneath the window and I'm just missing something, which I'll leave open the possibility, although I am heavily inclined to believe is not the case.

For the first seven years of my law enforcement career, I worked for an agency where every officer was trained to be their own CSI. I was fully schooled in all aspects of crime scene processing and evidence collection that existed at the time and had independently obtained my degree in Crime Scene Technology from the only college in the country offering it. I have personally processed hundreds of crime scenes and while I'm no Henry Lee, I do have a solid grasp on crime scene processing and evidence handling procedures. When I began to take a serious look at how Dallas law enforcement handled the crime scene that unfolded on the sixth floor of the depository, the euphemistic cigarette fell from my lips in shock. Never before have I seen such overt disregard for basic scene isolation and evidence handling. Basically, everything they now claim to be evidence, such as the rifle and the casings, were picked up, touched or molested in some way which led to the police re-enacting certain aspects of their search for the cameras, including the finding of the Carcano.

No court of law would accept a single piece of evidence generated by the police and their searches within the confines of the Texas School Book Depository. Ultimately, from a legal perspective, none of the evidence collected or submitted from the TSBD that day holds any evidentiary value whatsoever, at least when held to modern standards.

Returning to the available information on the shell casings located beneath the sixth floor window where Lee Harvey Oswald is said to have shot the President, the finding of three shells as opposed to two appears to be a re-writing of history. Besides the documents I will review, the statements of the men involved, primarily Captain of Homicide J.W. Fritz and J.C. Day of the DPD Identification Bureau, conflict with the known records of the FBI in regards to when the casings were received by them from the Dallas police. The reason this is so important is because if there were only two shells located beneath the window, not three, then that would ensure a second shooter was involved, thus maintaining the three shot hypothesis is vital to the case against Oswald.

The first report reflecting that only two casings were collected beneath the sixth floor window is a Dallas Police Department document listing all of the evidence against Oswald that had been collected on November 22 [\[Link\]](#). The document lists the rifle, bullet fragments collected from Governor Connally, and on the left side about half-way down the page it clearly says, *6.5 spent rounds (2)*. This report was altered/tampered with some time after it was initially written. Now when one looks at the updated version of this document it appears as though someone had taken an ink pen and drawn the number 3 over the existing 2 [\[Link\]](#). This is a clear case of revisionist history, even if the alteration was made only days, or even hours after the original was penned.

Next we have the statement of Captain Fritz, who according to him, had kept one of the casings in his possession, clearly violating all chain of custody procedures. As the story goes, the casings were located (and subsequently handled) by Detectives Sims and Studebaker prior to Lieutenant Day being called to the scene to process them.

“Three spent rifle hulls were found under the window in the southeast corner of the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository Building, Dallas, Texas, on the afternoon of November 22, 1963. When the officers called me to this window, I asked them not to move the shells nor touch them until Lt. Day of the Dallas Police Department could make pictures of the hulls showing where they fell after being ejected from the rifle. After the pictures were made, Detective R. M. Sims of the Homicide Bureau, who was assisting in the search of building, brought the three empty hulls to my office. These were delivered to me in my office at the police headquarters. I kept the hulls in an envelope in my possession and later turned them over to C. N. Dhority of the Homicide Bureau and instructed him to take them to Lt. Day of the Identification Bureau. I told Detective Dhority that after these hulls were checked for prints to leave two of them to be delivered to the FBI and to bring one of them to my office to be used for comparison tests here in the office, as we were trying to find where the cartridges had been bought. When Detective Dhority returned from the Identification Bureau, he returned the one empty hull which I kept in my possession. Several days later, I believe on the night of November 27, Vince Drain of the FBI called

me at home about one o'clock in the morning and said that the Commission wanted the other empty hull and a notebook that belonged to Oswald. I came to the office and delivered these things to the FBI. We have Mr. James P. Hosty's receipt for these items in our report" [Affidavit of Captain J.W. Fritz, President's Commission On The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy, June 9, 1964, [Link](#)].

According to Fritz, after Studebaker and Sims locate the casings, Lieutenant Day responds to process them. Day processes the casings for fingerprints on-site which would be unheard of in the modern era. This draws into question why Fritz wanted them sent to Day to be processed for fingerprints a second time that evening, as he had already processed them on the sixth floor. According to Day, he scratched his initials into all three casings while still at the book depository. The casings then make their way from Day who processed them, back to Sims who will deliver them to Fritz at his office. Fritz will then hand them off to Detective Dhority with instructions to return *one* to his office. Fritz will then maintain possession of the third casing allegedly for 5 days until the 27th of November when he turns it back over to Vince Drain of the FBI.

Why does the Captain of the Homicide Unit need to hold on to the actual casing in order to identify who sells Carcano 6.5mm rounds? In short, he doesn't. None of Fritz's behavior surrounding the casings makes any sense whatsoever. There is no additional documentation in regards to Fritz having the casing tested or used in any comparative manner. There is no record of him handing the casing off to a detective or anyone else to follow up on the comparison testing he claimed he wanted done. In his own words, Fritz stated that he *kept the casing in his possession*, presumably the entire five day span from the 22nd to the 27th, before turning it over to the FBI. In short, for no explicable reason, and with no indication of any additional processing or documentation, Fritz decided to simply hang on to it...or did he?

According to Lt. J.C. Day, who had to write an entire report regarding the "*confusion regarding the three spent 6.5 hulls*," Detective Dhority brought him the casings at 10:00 PM on November 22nd. He then handed two of the casings off to Vince Drain, who arrived to pick them up at 11:45 PM

[Statement of J.C. Day, June 23, 1964, [Link](#)]. Day's report says 11:45 AM, however, this is an obvious typo. He allegedly returned the one casing to Dhority who then returned it to Captain Fritz. The problem is that we have an entire series of crime scene reports from FBI Special Agent J. Doyle Williams including photographs that are all dated November 22, 1963. How could Williams have received the casings, processed and photographed them in time to write his report and then date it 11/22/63 if Vince Drain himself didn't take custody of these items until 11:45 PM that night? This draws into question the FBI's role in the handling of the casings prior to the bureau officially receiving them.

Also note, all FBI reports indicate that two casings were collected from Dallas police, with no mention of the DPD maintaining custody of a third. J. Doyle Williams' photograph of the casings show only two as well.

Then we have the evidence submission form signed by Detective R.L. Studebaker. Studebaker is one of the two men who located the casings on the sixth floor along with Detective Sims. Studebaker's submission form clearly indicates that only two (2) casings (spent hulls) were turned in for processing. The description for the document which indicates as much posted by The Portal To Texas History reads;

"Form for submission of items to the Crime Scene Search Section of the Identification Bureau in Dallas, Texas. Items submitted include one 6.5 lever action rifle and two spent hulls. These items were found on the sixth floor of the Texas School Book Depository" [Receipt by Identification Bureau of Rifle and Hulls, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)].

According to this document, the casings were turned over to Special Agent Charles Brown by Studebaker. How does this fit into the chain of custody outlined by Captain Fritz? Also note that only two casings or hulls are indicated as having been collected. There is no mention of a third casing being held for any reason. I'm not even going to speculate on why the report indicates a *lever-action* rifle was submitted into evidence. At the end of the day, all of the documentation indicating the number of casings show two casings as having been found, not three. There is no mention of a third

casing from November 22, 1963 until Vince Drain contacts Fritz on November 27. It is at this time that Fritz allegedly produces it for the FBI.

According to Barry Krusch in his 2012 book *Impossible: The Case Against Lee Harvey Oswald*:

“There is important documentary evidence indicating the transmission of the evidence the second time to the FBI, on November 26 (after Oswald had been killed, when there was now no forthcoming trial). Observing CE 738 (“Photograph of property released by the Dallas Police Department to the FBI on November 26, 1963,” 17 H 512), we can see that four days after the assassination, there were still only two bullets” [Barry Krusch, *Impossible: The Case Against Lee Harvey Oswald*, Page 238, 2012, [Link](#)].

Krusch does amazing work on the handling of the shell casings by Dallas police. He points out that besides the original documentation by J. Doyle Williams, indicating his work on the rifle and casings had occurred on November 22, there are additional records showing that these items were then again turned over to the FBI by DPD on November 26 as is depicted in Warren Commission Exhibit 738. CE 738 is labeled *Photograph of property released by the Dallas Police Department to the FBI on November 26, 1963*. How could the DPD been in possession of these items through the 26th when they were allegedly turned over to the FBI and processed by J. Doyle Williams on November 22? Can you see the blatant obfuscation being enacted by both the FBI and DPD in regards to these shell casings?

When I look at the totality of evidence surrounding the documentation, or lack thereof, in regards to the rifle casings collected from under the sixth floor window, I have no choice but to conclude that only two casings were collected. I feel the evidence demonstrates that once the official story surrounding how Oswald killed the President, and how many shots would be required to do so started to become finalized, the need for a third bullet and thus a third shell casing presented itself. Fritz, having been in on this from the jump, was more than happy to comply and produced a third casing for the FBI. As you’ll recall, Seymour spent considerable time at the rifle range with as many as three different rifles at once. Coming up with a third Carcano shell casing should have been no problem. And where does this

leave us with the statements of Roger Craig, whose testimony I will come to depend on in other areas, if there was never a third round on November 22? That is a question I will have to leave for another time.

After the shots are fired by Howard and Hall; and after the Mauser 7.65 is left in or near the stairwell; Howard will descend the building in the elevator with Sergio Arcacha Smith. Arcacha, who climbed down the fire-escape on the east side of the building, will re-enter the sixth floor where he heads down the elevator which had been planted specifically for them. But how could they escape in the elevator if the power to the building had been cut? Immediately after Kennedy is shot, William Shelley and Billy Lovelady will re-enter the book depository from their positions out front. It is at this moment that William Shelley will flip the power back on to the building, allowing Howard and Arcacha to flee in the elevator. But how do we know this?

We know this because of the statements and testimony of Scott Foresman employee Vickie Adams. Vickie Adams is a key witness whose statements are essential in piecing together the events that occurred not only within the book depository, but out on the street as well. Vickie was watching the motorcade with co-worker Elsie Dorman through a southern window on the fourth floor. Dorman's film of the assassination, shot from next to Adams' position, is widely available [[Link](#)]. After hearing the gunshots, Adams attempts to go down to the first floor via the elevator, however, the power is still out and she is forced to take the stairs.

“After the third shot, I went out the back door. I said, “I think someone has been shot.” The elevator was not running and there was no one on the stairs. I went down to the first floor. I saw Mr. Shelley and another employee named Bill. The freight elevator had not moved, and I still did not see anyone on the stairs” [Statement of Vickie Adams, Dallas Police, February 17, 1964, [Link](#)].

Vickie Adams couldn't use the elevator because, as she put it, *the elevator was not running*. She is forced to take the rear stairs to the first floor. When she arrives at the bottom of the stairs, she sees both William Shelley and an employee named “Bill,” whom we know to have been Billy Lovelady.

Adams did not make this statement identifying Shelley and Lovelady just once. She made it several different times. Someone went to great lengths in an attempt to hide and obfuscate Adams' testimony, both written and verbal. Her initial statements indicating that she had seen Shelley and Lovelady after descending to the first floor were classified TOP SECRET until sometime in the 1970s. The biggest indicator that an attempt was made to cover-up what Adams had seen came from the Warren Commission itself, however. Adams testified before a Warren Commission deposition on April 7, 1964 [[Link](#)]. Confirming what she had stated to the Dallas police, Adams testified the following:

“And after the third shot, following that, the third shot, I went to the back of the building down the back stairs, and encountered Bill Shelley and Bill Lovelady on the first floor on the way out to the Houston Street dock.”

David Belin, lawyer for the Warren Commission, apparently took Adams' testimony in regards to the presence of Shelley and Lovelady on the first floor seriously. He had even presented Adams with a diagram of the first floor of the building complete with numbers marking the positions where William Shelley and Billy Lovelady had been seen.

“Belin - You are looking now at a first floor plan or diagram of the Texas School Book Depository, and you have pointed to a position where you encountered Bill Lovelady and Mr. Bill Shelley?”

Adams - That's correct.

Belin - It would be slightly east of the front of the east elevator, and probably as far south as the length of the elevator, is that correct?

Adams - Yes, sir.

Belin - I have a document here called Commission's Exhibit No. 496, which includes a diagram of the first floor, and there is a No. 7 and a circle on it, and I have pointed to a place marked No. 7 on the diagram. Is that correct?

Adams - That is approximate.

Belin - Between the time you got off the stairs and the time you got to this point when you say you encountered them, which was somewhat to the south and a little bit east of the front of the east elevator, did you see any other employees there?

Adams - No, sir."

The glaring problem we have is that CE 496, which is supposed to be this diagram of the first floor that David Belin used to confirm the testimony of Vickie Adams, is missing. Well, technically it's not missing. There is a CE 496 only it's not a diagram of the first floor of the depository. It is a copy of Oswald's Texas School Book Depository job application. This is evidence, blatant if I might add, that the original CE 496 was destroyed and replaced with an unrelated document. It could always be written off as an administrative error.

Another problem is that neither William Shelley or Billy Lovelady make any reference whatsoever to ever having been on the first floor until long after the shots were fired. This is evidence of guilt by omission.

"Today approximately 12:30 pm November 22, 1963 I was standing on the front steps at 411 Elm watching the President in the parade. The President's car was about half way from Houston Street to the Triple Underpass when I heard what sounded like three shots. I couldn't tell where they were coming from. I ran across the street to the corner of the park and ran into a girl crying and she said the President had been shot. This girl's name is Gloria Calvery who is an employee of this same building. I went back to the building and went inside and called my wife and told her what happened" [Statement of William Shelley, Dallas Police, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)].

Shelley's statement is also contradicted by the Malcolm Couch film [[Link](#)]. Taken just seconds after the assassination, the Couch film shows both William Shelley and Billy Lovelady walking due west from the steps of the depository together in a hurried pace. Shelley's statement to Dallas police makes no mention of Billy Lovelady. By Shelley walking toward the pergola as is seen in the Couch film, there is no way he crossed the street toward the park in order to meet up with Gloria Calvery. His entire statement is a lie. Gloria Calvery never mentioned Shelley in any of her

statements to law enforcement [Statement of Gloria Calvery, FBI, March 19, 1964, [Link](#)].

Billy Lovelady's statements are next to worthless [Statement of Billy Lovelady, Dallas Police, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)]. He indicated that he and William Shelley were standing out front of the depository and that when the President's car got around fifty feet past them he heard three shots. He makes no mention of re-entering the depository with Shelley immediately after the shooting and he makes no mention of his fast-paced walk with Shelley into the heart of Dealey Plaza, as is caught in the Couch film. Lovelady will eventually be taken to police headquarters, whether as a witness or a suspect we will never know.

Back to Vickie Adams. Many people have attempted to use the statements of Vickie Adams as proof that Oswald couldn't have stashed the rifle and made it down the five flights of stairs in less than 90 seconds in order to be observed by Baker and Truly in the lunchroom drinking a coke. The idea is that if Oswald was huffing it down the stairs, he would have run into Adams, however, since she saw no one except for Shelley and Lovelady on the first floor, then Oswald couldn't have fled down the stairs. Proponents of this notion are 100% correct, however, this notion itself is completely irrelevant if Oswald was never present in the depository that day. This notion seems to garner all of the attention based on the statements of Vickie Adams, however, the idea that she saw William Shelley on the first floor near the electric panel all the way in the back of the building is a thousand times more important of a concept than whether or not Adams would have seen Oswald on the stairs. Adams' observation of Shelley on the first floor, in complete contradiction to Shelley's statements, lays the preponderance of evidence that the power to the building was cut at the feet of William Shelley.

As I see it, the series of events within the book depository went something like this:

At 12:29 PM, William Shelley kills the power to the building before heading out the front door. Shelley had to kill the power to ensure the elevator stayed planted on the sixth floor. The assassins needed a secure

way out of the building. If someone would have pushed the button and brought down the elevator then the shooters would have been forced to flee on the stairs. This could not be allowed to happen. Fortunately for them, I guess, Shelley did plant the elevator and kill the power because Vickie Adams did just that.

After the assassination took place, Vickie Adams tries the elevator but it was not working. She heads down the stairs from the fourth floor. This is no more than thirty-seconds after the shooting took place. She makes it down the stairs in time to see William Shelley and Billy Lovelady near the electric panel in the back of the building on the first floor. She never explicitly mentions the electric panel but based on her statements we can place them directly in front of it. Adams then heads out the door to the rear-loading dock. Shelley and Lovelady now head down the front steps and into Dealey Plaza as is captured in the Couch film. As the power to the building has been restored, Lawrence Howard and Sergio Arcacha Smith are able to take the elevator from the sixth floor to the first floor. William Seymour, who is seen by Carolyn Arnold and identified as Oswald on the first floor just prior to the shooting, was most likely guarding the elevators. When Howard and Arcacha reach the first floor, Seymour will ensure they make it out the back door. This is where we have some conflicting accounts of what happened behind the book depository.

One account, by Richard Randolph Carr, claims that three men, presumably Lawrence Howard, Sergio Arcacha and William Seymour, exit the rear door of the depository and that two of the men, including a *Latin*, flee the area in a station wagon. Carr testified at the trial of Clay Shaw the following:

“North is the top, and it was headed in this direction towards the railroad tracks, and immediately after the shooting there was three men that emerged from behind the School Book Depository, there was a Latin, I can't say whether he was Spanish, Cuban, but he was real dark-complected, stepped out and opened the door, there was two men entered that station wagon, and the Latin drove it north on Houston. The car was in motion before the rear door was closed, and this one man got in the front, and then he slid in from the -- from the driver's side over, and the Latin got back and they proceeded north and it was moving before the rear door was closed,

and the other man that I described to you being in this window which would have been one, two, the third window over here came across the street, he came down, coming towards the construction site on Houston Street, to Commerce, in a very big hurry, he came to Commerce Street and he turned toward town on Commerce Street and every once in a while he would look over his shoulder as if he was being followed” [Testimony of Richard Randolph Carr, Trial of Clay Shaw, February 19, 1969, [Link](#)].

Richard Randolph Carr is by far the best witness in regards to the activities of the shooters in the book depository. Holy cow, his testimony is a bombshell. What he is talking about in his testimony is the fact that immediately after the shooting, he saw a *Latin* man, Lawrence Howard, exit the depository with two other men, Sergio Arcacha and William Seymour and that two of them flee in a station wagon. He also goes on to say that the other man that he had observed on the sixth floor, who can be no one other than Loran Hall, walked by the construction site to commerce while looking over his shoulder “*as if he was being followed.*” Carr’s statement to the FBI on February 3, 1964 reads as follows:

“While I was on Houston St. near the Commerce St. intersection I saw a man whom I believe was identical with the man I had earlier seen looking out of the window of the Texas School Book Depository building. This man, walking very fast, proceeded on Houston St. south to Commerce St., then east on Commerce St. to Record St. which is one block from Houston St. This man got into a 1961 or 1962 Grey Rambler Station Wagon which was parked just north of Commerce on Record St. The station wagon, which had Texas license and was driven by a young negro man, drove off in a northerly direction” [Statement of Richard Randolph Carr, FBI, February 3, 1964, [Link](#)].

While the men who fled in the Rambler station wagon were Lawrence Howard and Sergio Arcacha, we know the third man who left out the back of the depository was William Seymour and not Loran Hall for several reasons. One reason is that Seymour will be captured in the Robert Hughes film momentarily, which precluded him from having fled the area. The other reason is that the timing of Richard Randolph Carr’s observation of the man identical to the man he witnessed looking out the window of the

depository coincides with numerous other sightings of this man, Loran Hall, fleeing out the back door three minutes after the initial group of three men were observed. Those witnesses were James Worrell and our star witness, the one and only Velma.

“A man in a dark sport coat and light colored pants dashed out of the back door of the TSBD about three minutes after the shots had been fired at the motorcade. He was in his late 20’s or early 30’s, about 5’8” tall, and had dark brown hair. As he ran south on Houston Street, his coat was flapping backward in the breeze” [William Weston, The Man in the Dark Sports Coat, February 28, 1997, [Link](#)].

Weston is referencing the statements made by depository witness James Richard Worrell, Jr. Worrell was watching the motorcade near the corner of Elm and Houston. After hearing the shots, Worrell was frightened and he ran from Elm St. to Pacific St. which was north on Houston.

“When I was about 100 yards from the building I stopped to get my breath and looked back at the building. I saw a w/m, 5’8” to 5’10”, dark hair, average weight for height, dark shirt or jacket open down front, no hat, didn’t have anything in his hands, come out of the building and run in the opposite direction from me” [Statement of James Richard Worrell, Jr., Dallas Police, November 23, 1963, [Link](#)].

William Weston does great job of analyzing all of the statements of Vickie Adams, Richard Randolph Carr, another witness identified as James Romack as well as W.E. Barnett. Without paraphrasing all of Weston’s work here, he demonstrates that this man, whom I have identified as Loran Hall, fled out the back door of the depository at 12:33 PM, which completely fits with the timeline I have constructed. It completely coincides with the statements of Velma, whom I used to put David Ferrie behind the book depository in the gray Plymouth. Velma stated that she saw the shooter come out and that he was carrying a high powered rifle that was *“no bolt action.”*

Please note, the discrepancies between the statements of Carr, Velma, and Worrell. Some saw a rifle, some did not. Some said the subject had something in his hand, some did not. Some saw a hat, some did not. While

many in the JFK research community would use these discrepancies to muddy the water here, the reality is that the timing of all the statements involved place the identically described man at the identically described time coming out the back door of the depository. All of the other minor descriptors that are at odds here are typical when it comes to dealing with witness statements. I believe none of these discrepancies are anything other than the standard deviations that you get when dealing with witnesses in the heat of the moment.

I had previously mentioned that William Seymour, whom I believe was guarding the elevators prior to exiting the depository with Lawrence Howard and Sergio Arcacha, was captured in the Robert Hughes film. In this short section of the Robert Hughes film, which occurred at timestamp 1:08 [[Link](#)]. Seymour, whom closely resembled Oswald, appears to receive a signal from a man in a long gray trench coat across the rail road yard. Seymour is wearing a light brown jacket. This man in the gray trench coat was Detective William Ira Trantham. Trantham, a detective for the Dallas police, played a direct role in the assassination. His statement on his activities that day is completely debunked by the photographic record. Trantham gave a statement to Jack Moriarty on August 25, 1978. There are no available records on Detective Trantham available via the Texas Portal Online. Trantham was memory-holed. The following statement is taken from the transcript of Moriarty's interview of Trantham, and is written from Moriarty's perspective as the interviewer.

“Watched the motorcade pass Main and Harwood from the press room in Dallas Police Department Headquarters. Then checked out a cruiser and headed in the opposite direction not having an assignment germane to the Presidential visit. Had not driven more than a few blocks when the Police Department radio blared the shooting report at Dealey Plaza. Reversing his direction he responded to that area parking in the freight yard near the rear of the TSBD. Observing uniformed men in the rear with shotguns, then seeing Inspector Sawyer at the front door, he reported for instructions. Sawyer advised they still were not certain where the gunfire came from, but the best guess at that time was the TSBD.”

Everything in that statement is a lie. Trantham was captured in the Robert Hughes film, making what appears to be a gesture to William Seymour, who then turns around, and by my calculations, walked back into the book depository. Based on the timeline constructed by William Weston, this puts this interaction between Seymour and Trantham at either 12:32 or 12:33 PM at the latest. Unless Trantham was able to watch the motorcade from police headquarters, check out a car, drive in the opposite direction, turn around, drive to Dealey Plaza and then park before being captured in the Hughes film, all within three minutes of the assassination, then he lied.

Jean Hill famously witnessed a man run from the area of the book depository toward the pergola after the shots were fired. Many have debated the identity of this man. Oliver Stone went as far as to imply that it was Jack Ruby who was seen by Jean Hill. I would posit that based on the descriptions given by Hill along with corresponding films showing this man in the rail road yard, that this fleeing subject was in fact Detective Trantham. That being the case, Trantham appears to have been assigned to guard the rear door of the depository.

After the shooting occurred, Trantham runs into the railroad yard. Within thirty-seconds, Lawrence Howard, Sergio Arcacha and William Seymour exit the depository. Arcacha and Howard flee in the green Nash Rambler that was parked facing north behind the building. Seymour walks into the rail road yard where he is captured on film by Robert Hughes. Seymour looks toward Trantham who then appears to give him a signal. What possible signal could Trantham have given William Seymour? I believe he was notifying him that Lawrence Howard and Sergio Arcacha had successfully gotten away in the Rambler station wagon. Seymour then walks around the west side of the building before re- entering the book depository via the front door.

After re-entering the book depository, I believe that Seymour then notified Loran Hall, who was still hiding out in the building, probably on the first floor, that Lawrence Howard had gotten away. From here, Loran Hall emerges behind the book depository at precisely 12:33 PM. He is seen by James Worrell and Velma, who claimed that she saw the man emerge with a high-powered rifle. Hall then ditches the Johnson 30.06 which will

eventually be located by the lawn crew and traced back to Richard Hathcock in Los Angeles. He then flees past the construction site on Commerce while looking over his shoulder before getting into the Rambler station wagon as was described by Richard Randolph Carr.

Now that the assassins have made their way out of the building and have evaded capture, William Seymour re-enters the book depository. Why on Earth would he do this? Obviously because he felt comfortable there. How could he possibly feel comfortable there unless his presence was not out of the ordinary. How could it be not out of the ordinary for William Seymour to be present in the book depository? Because it was William Seymour who was working in the book depository as Oswald. Everyone knew him there as Lee Harvey Oswald and the next series of events solidified this idea in my mind.

This brings us to the well known encounter between Lee Harvey Oswald, Officer Baker, and Roy Truly in the second floor lunchroom of the depository. I first have to address the overwhelming amount of overt propaganda that circulates within the body of accepted JFK literature. One of the greatest and more easily disproved pieces of said propaganda is the idea that Officer Marrion Baker and Roy Truly confronted Oswald in the second floor lunch room while he was allegedly drinking a coke a mere 90-seconds after the assassination had occurred. This story is, unquestionably, a blatant lie. This encounter never happened, at least not in the manner which is widely accepted. In analyzing this event and the series of events leading up to Officer Baker entering the depository, I realized that there were major problems with the currently accepted timeline. There was no way the encounter with Oswald could have happened 90-seconds after the shooting occurred, which ultimately led me to re-writing the entire timeline of events surrounding the book depository.

The first thing we need to address is what we see in the Malcolm Couch film. Approximately 30 seconds after the assassination, Malcolm Couch, the WFAA-TV Dallas cameraman who is in the motorcade, makes the turn from Houston onto Elm. At this moment in the film you can see that Officer Marrion Baker has already dismounted his motorcycle and is moving toward the front steps of the depository at an extremely fast pace. He is

almost running in a panicked manner. One of the biggest problems I have with Baker's statement regarding why he was running is that his explanation simply falls flat. Baker indicates in his written statement that he heard three shots and that he decided the shots came from the book depository [Handwritten Statement of Marrion Baker, Dallas Police, [Link](#)].

First off, Baker wasn't even in the immediate area of the assassination when it occurred so there is no way he would be able to provide details on any of the shots. I find it much more believable that he got off of his motorcycle and ran toward the area of the book depository because he saw something. I believe what he saw has been erased from the public record. I believe he saw one of the riflemen, Emilio Santana, as he was descending from the ledge beneath the fire-escape of the Dal-Tex building.

The evidence tells me that after firing at the President from the ledge beneath the fire-escape, Emilio Santana makes his way down to the ground when he is observed by Officer Baker. I believe Santana runs north on Houston Street when he is chased down by Officer Baker. Baker then arrests and walks this man, whom is dressed entirely in black, to the front steps of the depository where he is taken into custody while simultaneously being photographed by Phil Willis. The image presented in the Willis #10 photo clearly shows a man dressed all in black being taken into custody by the police, just steps from the Texas School Book Depository. In the background of the photo is an officer holding what I believe is the third of three Mauser 7.65 rifles that were used in the assassination. There is no arrest record for Santana, however, there are no records of any of the arrests that were made in Dealey Plaza that day, so it is not surprising. I traced Santana to Dallas with Sergio Arcacha Smith after they ditched Rose Cherami. I will also trace Arcacha's movements out of Dallas and I can say with certainty that Santana was not with him when he left, leaving open the possibility that he was in custody. There is also the mysterious "Second Suspect" that was arrested in Dealey Plaza that made some of the newspapers that evening.

According to the San Rafael California Daily Independent Journal Evening Edition on November 22, 1963, *"Sheriff's officers took a young man into custody at the scene and questioned him behind closed doors. A second*

suspect was also reported in custody” [San Rafael California Daily Independent Journal Evening Edition, Kennedy Is Shot In Head – Texas Governor Also Hit, November 22, 1963]. It has also been rumored that this second suspect was held by Bill Decker in the county jail for nearly three weeks, long after Oswald had been killed while in custody by Jack Ruby. Could Santana have been this second suspect? It is most certainly possible.

For me, the biggest implication of an arrest of Santana by Baker is not the fact that it was erased from history; we should expect that. The biggest implication is that it forces the encounter between Oswald and Baker far beyond the 90-second threshold that history has laid out for us. To be more specific, I place the encounter, allegedly between Oswald, Baker, and Truly at 12:37 PM at the earliest.

The timeline can be corrected by analyzing a combination of factors, one of which being the statement of Robert MacNeil. Robert MacNeil, the now famed television news reporter, was a witness to the events in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963. I will cover a large portion of his statement to the FBI when we cover Oswald’s alleged escape from Dealey Plaza in the following chapter. For now we will focus on the portion of his testimony that aids us in establishing the new timeline. After following police on foot into the rail road yard, MacNeil decided he needed to find a phone to call his NBC New York news desk. He enters the book depository at approximately 12:33 PM to make his call.

“When I got to the phone, two of the lines were already lit up. I made my call and left. I do not believe any police officers entered the building before me or until I left. I was in too much of a hurry to remember what the three men looked like. But their manner was very relaxed. My New York news desk has since placed the time of the call at 12:36 Dallas time” [Statement of Robert MacNeil, FBI, November 30, 1963].

The three men he mentions were William Shelley, Billy Lovelady, and Buell Frazier. The significant part of MacNeil’s statement is when he indicates that his phone call occurred at 12:36 PM and that no police had entered the building *“before me or until I left.”* When you look at the activities of Lawrence Howard, William Seymour and Loran Hall on the

first floor, there is no way that Baker would have missed those guys if he had entered less than 90-seconds after the shooting as he alleges. Add to that the evidence in the Willis #10 photo, and then finally Robert MacNeil's statement about no cops having entered the building before he had made his call, and what we are left with is a stunning picture that indicates that Baker didn't enter the depository until at least 12:37 PM. This makes perfect sense because of the following actions taken by William Seymour.

William Seymour re-enters the book depository at approximately 12:33 PM. He notifies Loran Hall that Howard and Arcacha got away. Hall flees the building immediately after Seymour's return. It is at this point that Seymour, whom everyone believes is Oswald, takes the elevator back up to the sixth floor. What he does on the sixth floor is a mystery. After he is done on the sixth floor he begins his descent down the stairs, all the while wearing the light brown jacket that he was observed wearing in the Robert Hughes film. As he begins to descend the stairs from the sixth floor, it is at this moment that he is confronted by Officer Baker and Roy Truly, but not in the second floor lunch room; in the stairwell on either the fourth or third floor.

According to Officer Baker's handwritten statement;

"The elevator was hung several floors up so we used the stairs instead, as we reached the third or fourth floor I saw a man walking away from the stairway. I called to the man and he turned around and come back towards me. The manager said I know that man he works here. I then turned the man loose and went up to the top floor" [Handwritten Statement Officer Marrion Baker, Dallas Police Department, [Link](#)].

"I know that man, he works here." I cannot emphasize enough how absolutely crucial these words spoken by Roy Truly are. I'll say it again, *"I know that man, he works here."* What we have is Roy Truly telling Officer Baker that this man, whom we can say with certainty is not Oswald, is an employee of the Texas School Book Depository thus he is let go. Sounds awfully familiar, huh? This is the second floor lunchroom coke story but in it's true setting; the third or fourth floor stairwell and the subject in question is absolutely not Oswald; it's William Seymour. We also have a memo from

Captain Fritz of Homicide acknowledging Baker's initial statement. From J.W. Fritz, a memo dated December 23, 1963, page 2;

“While we were still searching the building, Mr. Roy Truly [...] reported to us that one of his men was missing, a Lee Harvey Oswald, whose address was 2515 W. 5th Street, Irving, Texas. We also found that this man had been stopped by Officer M.L. Baker while coming down the stairs. Mr. Baker says that he stopped this man on the third or fourth floor on the stairway, but as Mr. Truly identified him as one of his employees, he was released” [Report from Capt. Fritz to Chief Jesse Curry, Dallas Police, December 23, 1963, [Link](#)].

We now have two official documents that debunk the idea that this encounter had ever happened in the second-floor lunch room. On top of that we have Officer Baker's testimony before the Warren Commission. By the time of his testimony before the Warren Commission, Baker had been coached to say that this encounter had occurred on the second floor just 90-seconds after the assassination. Obviously this concoction was created to cover for the fact that Baker had been involved in another arrest outside of the depository. They screwed up on the 90 seconds part. If they would have said two minutes or more instead, this would have been a moot issue. Besides the location of this encounter having been in the stairwell on the third or fourth floor, the more important factor is the insistence by Officer Baker that the subject was wearing a light brown jacket. Oswald allegedly had to stop at the Beckley boarding house in order to retrieve his light colored jacket, so I think we can say with certainty that the person wearing the light brown jacket inside the depository was certainly not Oswald. Again, I have no evidence of Oswald's presence in the book depository at all that day. All of the evidence points to the fact that the person that had been identified as Lee Harvey Oswald within the book depository on November 22, 1963 was, in reality, William Seymour.

“Mr. BELIN - Did you notice what clothes the man was wearing as he came up to you?”

Mr. BAKER - At that particular time I was looking at his face, and it seemed to me like he had a light brown jacket on and maybe some kind of white-

looking shirt. Anyway, as I noticed him walking away from me, it was kind of dim in there that particular day, and it was hanging out to his side.

Mr. BELIN - Handing you what has been marked as Commission Exhibit 150, would this appear to be anything that you have ever seen before?

Mr. BAKER - Yes, sir; I believe that is the shirt that he had on when he came. I wouldn't be sure of that. It seemed to me like that other shirt was a little bit darker than that whenever I saw him in the homicide office there.

Mr. BELIN - What about when you saw him in the School Book Depository Building, does this look familiar as anything he was wearing, if you know?

Mr. BAKER - I couldn't say whether that was--it seemed to me it was a light-colored brown but I couldn't say it was that or not.

Mr. DULLES - Lighter brown did you say, I am just asking what you said. I couldn't quite hear.

Mr. BAKER - Yes, sir; all I can remember it was in my recollection of it it was a light brown jacket.

Mr. BELIN - Are you referring to this Exhibit 150 as being similar to the jacket or similar to the shirt that you saw or, if not, similar to either one?

Mr. BAKER - Well, it would be similar in color to it--I assume it was a jacket, it was hanging out. Now, I was looking at his face and I wasn't really paying any attention. After Mr. Truly said he knew him, so I didn't pay any attention to him, so I just turned and went on.

Mr. BELIN - Now, you did see him later at the police station, is that correct?

Mr. BAKER - Yes, sir.

Mr. BELIN - Was he wearing anything that looked like Exhibit 150 at the police station?

Mr. BAKER - He did have a brown-type shirt on that was out.

Mr. BELIN - Did it appear to be similar to any clothing you had seen when you saw him at the School Book Depository Building?

Mr. BAKER - I could have mistaken it for a jacket, but to my recollection it was a [light] colored jacket, that is all I can say” [Warren Commission Testimony of Marrion Baker, [Link](#)].

David Belin is trying to push Baker into stating that the dark brown shirt that Oswald was arrested in, and observed wearing in the police department, was the same that he had observed on Oswald when he encountered him in the stairwell. Baker pushed back. He would not state that the light brown jacket that he had observed and noted several times was the same as the dark brown shirt Oswald was wearing when he was taken into custody. The conflicting description of Oswald’s clothing in this case stems from the fact that it was not Oswald that Baker and Truly encountered on the stairs; it was William Seymour.

After the encounter with Baker and Truly, which ended at approximately 12:39 PM, William Seymour then continues to descend the stairs. At precisely 12:40 PM, William Seymour emerges from the west side door of the book depository where he is observed by many witnesses and wrongly identified as Oswald. He then runs down the slope of the grass and enters the light green Nash Rambler owned by Lawrence Howard.

“It is worth noting that light-colored Nash Rambler station wagons, with out of state license plates, were owned by two people whose names are familiar to JFK researchers. A 1962 Rambler Ambassador, 4-door station wagon was owned by Clay Shaw. A 1959 or 1960 light blue or light green Nash Rambler was owned by Lawrence Howard” [John Armstrong, Harvey and Lee Depart The TSBD, [Link](#)].

There are several references in the Kennedy literature about Nash Rambler station wagons. One of which was owned by Clay Shaw and while Clay Shaw was in Dallas that day, the green Nash Rambler that was used to pick up William Seymour was owned by Lawrence Howard. The preponderance of evidence puts William Seymour, Lawrence Howard and Loran Hall in the book depository so why would they be driving Clay Shaw’s Rambler?

They wouldn't. The Nash Rambler in question, light green in color, belonged to Lawrence Howard.

“As I have earlier stated, the time was approximately 12:40 p.m. when I ran into [fellow Deputy Sheriff] Buddy Walthers. The traffic was very heavy as Patrolman Baker (assigned to Elm and Houston Streets) had left his post, allowing the traffic to travel west on Elm Street. As we were scanning the curb I heard a shrill whistle coming from the north side of Elm Street. I turned and saw a white male in his twenties running down the grassy knoll from the direction of the Texas School Book Depository Building. A light green Rambler station wagon was coming slowly west on Elm Street. The driver of the station wagon was a husky looking Latin, with dark wavy hair, wearing a tan wind- breaker type jacket. He was looking up at the man running toward him. He pulled over to the north curb and picked up the man coming down the hill. I tried to cross Elm Street to stop them and find out who they were. The traffic was too heavy and I was unable to reach them. They drove away going west on Elm Street” [Roger Craig’s Unpublished Autobiography, When They Kill A President, 1971].

I still can't square how Roger Craig's testimony in this instance can be so powerful and crucial as to deciphering the events that occurred that day within the book depository, yet so blatantly and provably wrong about his observation of seeing three shells beneath the sniper's nest window. In this case, his observations completely match with everything else I have described up until this moment. Roger Craig eventually met with Jim Garrison. Garrison showed him a picture of a Latin man photographed while in custody in Dealey Plaza and Roger Craig identified this man as the man he saw driving the green Nash Rambler. According to Roger Craig;

“I had several meetings with Jim Garrison. He showed me numerous pictures taken in Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963. Among them was a picture of a Latin male. I recognized him as being the same man I had seen driving the Rambler station wagon in which I had seen Oswald leave the Book Depository area. I was surprised and I asked Jim who the man was. Jim did not know but he did say this man was arrested in Dealey Plaza immediately after the assassination but was released by Dallas Police because he could not speak English!”

There are few things to note in Roger Craig's statement. The most important of which is the fact that when he described the Latin male he had observed driving the Rambler station wagon, he says non- nonchalantly says that it was Lee Harvey Oswald who ran down the hill next to the book depository and got into the passenger side door. He had opportunity to see Oswald up close in the office of the Dallas police and he believed it was in fact the same man. Based on the evidence I have laid out, I believe it is clear that man who had been in the book depository and was seen fleeing down the hill was in fact William Seymour. This goes to show just how closely William Seymour and Lee Harvey Oswald resembled one another. They fooled a cop who is a professional observer. That's how similar Seymour and Oswald actually were to each other. The other thing to note is that Roger Craig stated that this Latin man had been arrested in Dealey Plaza and subsequently released because he didn't speak English.

And this is where we have a complete break in the space-time continuum. We have a distinct conflict between the statements of witness Richard Randolph Carr, who observed a dark complected man exit the back of the book depository and flee in a light colored station wagon, and the alleged temporary detention of this same man behind the book depository as was described by Roger Craig. These two happenings are, for the time being, incongruent. The picture that was shown to Roger Craig is presumably the same photograph of the dark complected man published in Gary Shaw's Cover-Up [[Link](#)]. It clearly depicts a shaggy haired Lawrence Howard. We have the statement of Roger Craig, who somehow had become aware of this man's arrest, possibly from Jim Garrison. But how did Garrison become aware of this story? I have no other evidence to back this claim of the man's arrest other than this photograph. In order to have a photograph you have to have a cop to make the arrest and a photographer in the immediate area to snap the photo. We have neither of these. Other than this photo, which should carry all the weight in the world, we have nothing else to support the notion that this detention of Lawrence Howard ever happened. The idea of it is in direct contradiction to the testimony of Richard Randolph Carr, who certainly didn't have a dog in this hunt.

What are we to do with this contradicting information? This photograph does nothing but bolster my case that it was Lawrence Howard on the sixth floor, yet I can't for the life of me fit this photo into the timeline during those crucial seconds after the assassination. For the time being, we are going to have to let it sit acknowledged, yet unresolved.

Besides the statements of Roger Craig, we have the testimony of Marvin C. Robinson, a motorist who was present in Dealey Plaza at the moment that William Seymour ran down the hill from the side of the book depository. This document, labeled Confirmation of Roger Craig, appears in the Jim Garrison files.

“Marvin C. Robinson [...] advised that approximately between 12:30 and 1:00 p.m. on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, while traveling west on Elm Street he crossed the intersection of Elm and Houston Streets shortly after the assassination of President Kennedy. Robinson stated that after he had crossed Houston Street and was in front of the Texas School Book Depository building a light colored Nash station wagon suddenly appeared before him. He stated this vehicle stopped and a white male came down the grass covered incline between the building and the street and entered the station wagon after which it drove away in the direction of the Oak Cliff section of Dallas” [Jim Garrison Files, FBI Interview of Marvin C. Robinson, November 23, 1963].

There is really no question that this incident involving a man, whom closely resembled Oswald, was seen as he ran down the slope of the grass from the side door of the Texas School Book Depository at precisely 12:40 PM. The big problem for the official story crowd is that Oswald was allegedly sitting on a bus two blocks away. For those people I would simply say that this is just more evidence that Oswald was in fact being impersonated up to and including his employment at the Texas School Book Depository. For those that believe this was Oswald, and that the witnesses were all wrong that day, and that Oswald had actually fled the scene in Ruth Paine's blue Chevrolet, I challenge you to present a single piece of credible evidence that supports this. The reality is that there is no evidence to support this and the notion itself flies in the face of reason and logic when the true identities of the shooters in the book depository become known.

Shortly after Sergio Arcacha Smith, Loran Hall, William Seymour, and Lawrence Howard flee Dealey Plaza in the green Nash Rambler, they will arrive in north Oak Cliff. Crowds will rush the grassy knoll, the obvious location of the assassins to everyone who was present that day. David Ferrie will make his way to 10th and Patton after being seen behind the book depository by Velma while Emilio Santana likely ended up in the Dallas county jail. The chaos that ensued allowed for most of the shooters, spotters and other handlers to escape without much attention despite the fact that somewhere between fifteen and twenty people were arrested in Dealey Plaza that afternoon. Shortly after the shooters make it out of the building, the book depository will become engulfed in law enforcement and the on-site set-up of Lee Harvey Oswald will begin.

CHAPTER 9

Escape From Dealey Plaza

Oswald is alleged to have fled the depository building at approximately 12:33 PM via the front stairs. This is accepted as fact by those who believe Oswald shot the President. As we dig into the details of Oswald's alleged escape, we shall see that there is far more...or would it be far less, to the story than we have been told.

When the “official story” can't seem to keep its story straight, you end up with blaring contradictions. This is the case with Oswald's escape. There are two men who are credited with having placed Oswald on the steps of the book depository as he made his way down the stairs, and presumably, to freedom. Those two men are Robert MacNeil of NBC fame and Pierce Allman, a reporter for WFAA-Radio, Dallas. The weird thing is that these men were not together, however, their stories as we are told today are oddly identical.

Modern interpretations of Allman's story read something like this:

“Allman would often talk about his Dallas experience of encountering Lee Harvey Oswald at the Texas School Book Depository on Nov. 22, moments after the shooting,” veteran journalist Candy Evans wrote Monday for CandysDirt.com. “The eager young reporter rushed into the building and actually encountered Oswald standing in a doorway — not knowing he was the president's assassin — and asked him where a telephone was so he

could phone in the story. Ever polite and gracious, Allman actually thanked Oswald and then filed his live report from the scene of the assassination” [Shelby Skrhak, *The Day Pierce Allman Met Lee Harvey Oswald*, November 29, 2022, [Link](#)].

Allman, in his search for a phone, ran into Lee Harvey Oswald, asked him for help and was then able to make a positive identification after Oswald was arrested. What’s there to question? Well, when you read Pierce Allman’s original statement to the Dallas police, he told them a quite different tale.

“SUBJECT stated that he and TERRENCE FORD were at Elm and Houston Streets watching the parade at the time President Kennedy was shot. SUBJECT stated that immediately after the shooting he went into the Texas School Book Depository and called Radio Station WFAA. SUBJECT further stated that he did not know LEE HARVEY OSWALD at that time and that he does not remember seeing him in or around the Depository” [Dallas Police, Intelligence Report - Pierce Allman, February 18, 1964, [Link](#)].

Allman clearly had nothing to say about Lee Harvey Oswald other than he did not know him and did not see him. Based on his initial statements alone, we can debunk the idea that he ever met or spoke to Lee Harvey Oswald on November 22, 1963. Someone at sometime thought it would be a good idea to morph Allman’s statements given to the Dallas police so as to create this narrative that Lee Harvey Oswald was actually at the depository and had been seen as he was leaving. These were necessary steps in creating the Oswald myth. If Oswald allegedly catches a 12:40 PM bus, then Allman seeing him as he left the depository at 12:33 PM, which is what the official story states, makes perfect sense. Let’s take a look at what Terrence Ford had to say.

“Suddenly, three shots rang out and he and ALLMAN started running. A few moments later they ran into the TEXAS SCHOOL BOOK DEPOSITORY BUILDING where ALLMAN used a telephone to call his radio station. SUBJECT stated that he was not acquainted with LEE HARVEY OSWALD or JACK RUBY, nor did he remember seeing either of them on the day of the assassination” [Dallas Police, Report to W. P.

Gannaway by F. A. Hellinghausen and T. T. Wardlaw, February 18, 1964 #2, [Link](#)].

Clearly Allman and Ford had no contact with Lee Harvey Oswald at all that day. Why is it that we have had this story of Allman and Oswald forced upon us over the years? What we are told today is a blatant lie. Allman never saw or met Oswald that day yet the story persists.

The other person credited with observing Oswald as he fled from the depository is Robert MacNeil. As with Pierce Allman, there are two versions of MacNeil's story. There's the true and accurate historical version as was recorded by the FBI in November of 1963, and there is the modernized, historically-inaccurate, re-written version that we are force-fed today. We really shouldn't be surprised at the amount of historical revisionism that has occurred surrounding the assassination. Books and films about the assassination from the mid to late 60s always seem to have golden nuggets of information that don't appear in modernized tellings of the story.

Robert MacNeil, famous for the MacNeil/Lehrer Report on PBS, got his start with NBC. It is with an NBC assignment that he happened to be in Dealey Plaza on November 22. This is the official story involving Robert MacNeil as per Wikipedia:

*“On November 22, 1963, MacNeil was covering President John F. Kennedy's visit to Dallas for NBC News. After shots rang out in Dealey Plaza, MacNeil, who was with the presidential motorcade, followed crowds running onto the Grassy Knoll (he appears in a photo taken just moments after the assassination). He then headed toward the nearest building and encountered a young man leaving the Texas School Book Depository at around 12:33PM CST. He asked the man where the nearest telephone was and the man pointed and went on his way. MacNeil later learned the man he encountered might have been Lee Harvey Oswald. Historian William Manchester reached this conclusion in his book *The Death of a President* (1967). Recounting the day's events to the Dallas Police, Oswald may have mistaken MacNeil for a Secret Service agent because of his suit, blond crew cut, and press badge. MacNeil has said, "it was possible, but I had no way*

of confirming that either of the young men I had spoken to was Oswald” [Wikipedia, Robert MacNeil, [Link](#)].

I find it eerily suspicious how closely the MacNeil version of encountering Oswald resembles the Allman version. The two encounters are nearly simultaneous, both allegedly having occurred at 12:33 PM. They are, for all intent and purposes, the same story. If both were to be believed, are we to assume that Oswald had two encounters with reporters asking to use the phone on the steps of the depository within seconds of each other? No way. These are fabricated, planted stories. As MacNeil told it in the modern era;

“As I ran up the steps, this young guy in shirt sleeves came out. I said, ‘where is there a phone?’ He said, ‘you better ask inside,” MacNeil said. “I didn’t register his face because I was obsessed with finding a phone. Much later, it occurred to me that I was going in just about the time Oswald had been going out” [Michelle McQuigge, *Did Canadian-born Robert MacNeil meet Lee Harvey Oswald after JFK shooting?*, The Canadian Press, November 21, 2013, [Link](#)].

Now let’s take a look at MacNeil’s November 1963 statement to the FBI:

“Wanting to phone news of the shooting, I left there and went to the nearest place that looked like an office. It was the Texas School Book Depository. I believe I entered the front door about four minutes after the shooting. I went immediately into the clear space on the ground floor and asked where there was a phone. There were, as I recall, three men there, all I think in shirt sleeves. What, on recollection, strikes me as possibly significant is that all three men seemed to be exceedingly calm and relaxed, compared to the pandemonium which existed right outside their front door” [FBI, Statement of Robert MacNeil, November 30, 1963].

Well, well, well. Color me shocked. Robert MacNeil’s statement, that he gave shortly after the assassination in November 1963, completely contradicts the statements he had made in the modern era. I sense I know why his story had to be changed. Besides the fact that MacNeil completely debunks the timeline of the Truly-Baker incident as I have already explained, his observation of the three men on the first floor holds some

serious implications. Those three men were obviously William Shelley, Billy Lovelady, and Buell Frazier.

If MacNeil entered the book depository at 12:33 PM and saw Shelley, Lovelady, and Frazier on the first floor in the main opening, that tells us several things. First it tells us that William Shelley had entered Dealey Plaza with Billy Lovelady and returned to the depository by 12:33 PM. From this we can assume that Loran Hall had either made it out of the building just prior to William Shelley returning, or that William Shelley, Billy Lovelady, and Buell Frazier were present when Hall made his exit. Knowing the involvement of William Shelley and that he killed the power to the building, I would tend to believe the latter. The implication is that Buell Frazier has been lying to all of us about what he saw in those crucial minutes all of these years. Who did these men actually see? According to their statements they saw no one.

Now that we have thoroughly debunked the notion that Pierce Allman and Robert MacNeil had ever encountered Oswald, we are left with the stark reality that no one saw Oswald leave Dealey Plaza. In retrospect, we have the holes in the story Frazier told about driving Oswald to the depository thanks to Ed Shields. We have the numerous statements of depository building employees who didn't see Oswald at work that day. We have William Seymour on film in the rail road yards as shot by Robert Hughes. We have the incident involving Baker and Truly on the stairs that disproves the Oswald lunch room story, and now we have the debunked encounter on the front steps where *Oswald* directed a lost reporter to a phone. Is it starting to sink in why I so strongly believe that Lee Harvey Oswald was nowhere near the book depository that day? There is just no evidence that demonstrates he was present that day that can't be easily explained away. After Oswald allegedly left the depository at 12:33 PM, he boards a Dallas Transit Company bus bound for Oak Cliff at around 12:36 PM. Or did he?

As no one saw Oswald leave the depository, the next two people who are used as witnesses against him are bus driver Cecil McWatters and bus passenger Mary Bledsoe. Before we address this incident on the bus, we have to lay the foundation with some relevant history. The official story claims that after killing the President and fleeing from Dealey Plaza, Lee

Harvey Oswald caught a bus to Oak Cliff, however, due to heavy traffic he exits the bus and catches a cab to the North Beckley boarding house. This entire story is a pre-planned fabrication. As Oswald was nowhere near Dealey Plaza, he couldn't have fled in a bus or a cab.

Oswald is said to have lived at 621 N. Marsalis from October 7 through October 14, 1963. To put this in perspective, Oswald allegedly returned from Mexico City on October 4, and his application for the Texas School Book Depository is dated October 15. Thus, his residing at this Marsalis address occurred the week prior to his beginning his employment at the Texas School Book Depository. The woman whom Oswald allegedly rented the room from was Mary Bledsoe. Seems a little too convenient doesn't it? Coincidence? No. As I have already mentioned, Bledsoe was directly connected to Jack Ruby via R.D. Matthews. This connection will become more apparent when we cover Mary Bledsoe's testimony before the Warren Commission.

The known story of Oswald has him catching the Marsalis bus several blocks from Dealey Plaza at 12:40 PM. This is the exact time that William Seymour fled from the book depository and escaped Dealey Plaza in Lawrence Howard's green Nash Rambler. Obviously for people who believe that Oswald was in Dealey Plaza during the assassination this presents a problem. Oswald couldn't have been in two places at once, both fleeing in a station wagon and hopping on a bus several blocks away. While it might seem that Seymour's presence in Dealey Plaza would allow for Oswald to have been the man fleeing on Cecil McWatters' bus, when you analyze the statements and review the circumstances surrounding those involved it becomes clear that no one escaped Dealey Plaza on a bus that day, much less Lee Harvey Oswald.

Cecil McWatters was driving the Marsalis route, bus number 1213, which ran from downtown into north Oak Cliff. Although he is credited with placing Oswald on his bus, when you review his initial statements, it becomes clear that he never saw Oswald that day. Going beyond what Cecil McWatters may or may not have seen, it was the transfer ticket, allegedly issued to Oswald by McWatters himself, that throws the entire story into

chaos. The following is from Cecil McWatters' initial handwritten statement on November 22:

“Today November 22, 1963 about 12:40 PM I was driving Marsalis bus #1213. I picked up a man on the lower end of town on Elm around Houston. I went on out Marsalis and picked up a woman. I asked her if she knew the President had been shot and she thought I was kidding. I told her if she did not believe me to ask the man behind her that he had told me the President was shot in the temple. This man was grinning and never did say anything...I don't remember where I let this man off [but I believe I let him off at Marsalis]. This man looks like the #2 man I saw in a line up tonight. The transfer #004459 is a transfer from my bus with my punch mark”
[Dallas Police Handwritten Statement, Cecil McWatters, November 22, 1963, [Link](#)].

In the handwritten statement, the line above in brackets is crossed out by McWatters' own hand. Whether or not he crossed it out is irrelevant; he thought it thus he wrote it. Obviously the man he was talking about, who told him of the President's shooting, was not Oswald. But if it was not Oswald, who was it? It was Roy Milton Jones, an 11th grade student who frequented McWatters' bus both before and after the assassination of the President. McWatters even admitted he was wrong to the Warren Commission as is presented in Commission Exhibit 2641.

“MC WATTERS advised the President's Commission that he was mistaken and that the young man who was the subject of his testimony is a “teen-ager” named MILTON JONES.

The President's Commission advised that MC WATTERS had seen this boy on the Marsalis bus several times since the assassination, and informed that this boy allegedly gets off he south-bound bus in the vicinity of Brownlee Street and lives about two blocks from the bus line, attends school half days, and has a part-time job” [Warren Commission document CE2641, [Link](#)].

Of the two witnesses who place Oswald on the Dallas Transit Company bus, we can eliminate the validity of McWatters' testimony as he admitted he was referring to Roy Milton Jones. There are dozens of pages of analysis of McWatters' testimony and I find it pointless to get into the weeds on this.

In the end, McWatters never saw Oswald on his bus and his admission to the Warren Commission proves this. The question now becomes, how did McWatters' transfer slip get into Oswald's property at the police station if Oswald was never on the bus?

There are so many problems with the transfer slip that was allegedly found on Oswald that it's hard to know where to begin. Keep in mind that Oswald was arrested and searched at the Texas Theatre yet the transfer ticket wasn't located on his person until he had been at the police station for more than two hours. It was conveniently located in his shirt pocket in near pristine condition. After Oswald was taken to the police department for the killing of J.D. Tippit he was searched again by Detective Gus Rose. Rose's testimony before the Warren Commission implies as much, however, his specific use of the word *searched* appears in Larry Sneed's book *No More Silence: An Oral History of the Assassination of President Kennedy*.

"So Officer Stovall and I took the man into the interrogation room. I asked him who he was, but he wouldn't tell me. He refused to give me a name. I then searched him and found two pieces of identification in his pocket: one had the name Alec Hidell, and the other had the name Lee Oswald" [Larry Sneed, *No More Silence: An Oral History of the Assassination of President Kennedy*, 2002].

Gus Rose searched Oswald when he was brought back to the police station and all he found were two IDs. One had the name Alek Hidell and the other had the name Lee Oswald. Please note that all of this is suspect. We know Marina forged the signature *Alek Hidell* on the selective service card so it is highly unlikely that Oswald was carrying it. Odds are it was in the wallet planted at the shooting of J.D. Tippit which we will cover in a later chapter. All of these guys in Dallas law enforcement are liars, as is Gus Rose, who will end up changing his testimony later on. He will tell the Warren Commission that Oswald provided the name Alek Hidell when we have his own words stating that Oswald refused to provide a name. The point of all this is that Oswald had been searched twice up to this point and the mysterious bus transfer had yet to present itself. Besides the bus transfer not having appeared for hours after Oswald's arrest, the information we can derive from the transfer itself paints quite an unusual picture.

As part of his routine, Cecil McWatters would regularly receive books of transfer slips. Transfer slips allowed passengers to exit the bus downtown and catch any one of fifty connecting busses without having to pay more money. In the case of McWatters' book of transfers that he used on November 22, 1963, there are several anomalies. The first problem that we see when we examine the alleged transfer ticket is that the wrong bus route is punched. Cecil McWatters acknowledged that the transfer ticket shown to him came from his transfer book and it was his stamp used to punch the hole in it. The problem is that Oswald was allegedly on the Marsalis bus but the transfer ticket was punched Lakewood. That could be chalked off as a simple mistake. What can't be as easily explained is the broken sequence of numbers assigned to each transfer.

As was common practice, when McWatters received his most recent book of transfers, he pulled out the first transfer, signed it, and turned it in as a receipt showing he took possession of the book. The receipt that he turned in was dated November 22, 1963 and stamped clearly with the serial number 004451. The transfer book in question contained nine transfers which were numbered 004451 through 004459. After that another book would be used with the first transfer 004461 being again turned in as a receipt. The problem we have here is that after McWatters turned in transfer number 004451, he proceeded to issue only two transfers that day. One of which was to an unidentified woman who was never tracked down and the other was to Lee Harvey Oswald. The alleged bus transfer ticket that we are told was found on Lee Harvey Oswald's person was numbered 004459.

No one has ever been able to account for the missing transfers or the book of transfer stubs that should have been in McWatters' possession when police located him. McWatters testified to the Warren Commission that he recognized the transfer presented as Oswald's as one that he had punched. He stated that instead of punching them for each bus rider he would pre-punch them all at once at the end of the route so all he had to do was tear one off and hand it over. Despite his acknowledgment that the transfer ticket was issued by him, he never adequately explains why he punched the ticket LAKEWOOD when he knew he was on the Marsalis bus. McWatters is never pressed on the discrepancy with the transfer ticket numbers. Joseph

Ball, attorney for the Warren Commission does a phenomenal job of dancing around the major issues and other discrepancies in McWatters' testimony. What appears to have happened is that once McWatters turned in transfer number 004451, he handed the rest of the book off to someone, likely of the Dallas police department, and began using the next book in the series starting with number 004461. There is no other rational explanation.

McWatters can't put Oswald or anyone who even resembled Oswald on his bus at the time in question. His testimony was in regards to the actions of Roy Milton Jones and his attempt to rewrite his statements to the Warren Commission were undoubtedly the result of coaching. When Jones was contacted, he couldn't place Oswald on the bus either. He said there was a man on the bus who sat behind him but he couldn't say one way or another who the man was or if it was Oswald. His statements to the FBI in 1964 didn't support the notion of Oswald having been on McWatters' bus thus his name has been tossed into the dust bin of history. Jones' presence debunks McWatters' claim that he saw Oswald on the bus.

The other witness who placed Oswald on Cecil McWatters' bus was Mary Bledsoe. Let me cut to the chase. Mary Bledsoe was never on McWatters' bus therefore she can't place Oswald anywhere near it. And remember, Oswald never stayed at her boarding house on Marsalis, Kerry Thornley did. That makes everything about Mary Bledsoe's involvement and testimony in the assassination story planted and crafted by handlers. As the story goes, Oswald rented a room from Bledsoe on October 7, 1963 for one week. According to Bledsoe, she felt uncomfortable with Oswald in the house and evicted him on October 12 without refunding him the \$2 for the remaining days. Bledsoe testified before the Warren Commission. Letting her testify was a mistake. She inadvertently spilled the beans that she was coached. Besides having been coached to say the correct answers, Bledsoe accidentally sheds some light on who the real occupant of the Marsalis boarding house may have been.

“Mrs. Bledsoe's testimony provoked raised eyebrows from the moment she gave it. She took the unusual but by no means unique step of having her attorney, Melody Jane Douthit, with her for the deposition. From time to time she referred to notes for her answers, causing Ball to ask her why. She

*needed them, she said, because otherwise "I forget what I have to say." Douthit added that the notes were prepared at the suggestion of Dallas Secret Service Agent Forrest Sorrels" [The Fourth Decade Vol. 2 No. 1, James Folliard, *The Bledsoe Bust*, November 1994, [Link](#)].*

Bledsoe's deposition testimony begins with some general background on her and how she came about meeting Oswald. Her testimony is wrought with error, inconsistency and contradiction. Right from the start when lawyer Joseph Ball asks her when she first met Oswald she states that she met him on October 4 but then corrects to say October 7 as though her error had not occurred. Ball asks her to clarify at which time she says the "7th" but he never presses her on the error itself. Bledsoe talks about the day Oswald moved in and where he went to pick up his belongings.

"Mr. BALL – Did he have his things?

Mrs. BLEDSOE – Had his things on his hand and had his bag, but after he paid my \$7 he went out – I don't know, I think this YMCA, but I am not supposed to know where, and brought back another bag..." [Warren Commission Deposition, Mary Bledsoe, April 2, 1964, [Link](#)].

What does Bledsoe mean when she said "but I am not supposed to know where?" That sounds highly suspect. If she didn't know she should have said she didn't know, but not that she wasn't supposed to know. One of the more damning exchanges between Bledsoe and Joseph Ball was in regards to the foreign language Oswald was alleged to have spoken.

"Mr. BALL - And the foreign language that you heard Oswald using over the telephone on this Wednesday afternoon, do you know what the language was?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - No; I didn't.

Mr. BALL - Are you familiar with the Spanish language?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - No; I am not. Not familiar with any of them.

Mr. BALL - All you know it was not English?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - No.

Mr. BALL - But, you can't tell what language?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - No.

Mr. BALL - Can you make a guess?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - No; I have no idea. I do. because the girl is Spanish, but I don't know whether he called her or not.

Mr. BALL - What girl is Spanish?

Mrs. BLEDSOE - I mean-his wife was Russian.

Mr. BALL - Russian.

Mrs. BLEDSOE - I don't know" [Warren Commission Deposition, Mary Bledsoe, April 2, 1964, [Link](#)].

This is Abbott and Costello's *Who's On First* all over again. What did Bledsoe mean when she said *the girl is Spanish*? Oswald's wife was Russian and Oswald is not known to have associated with anyone who speaks Spanish. When I saw this my mind went instantly back to my Rolodex of known characters in the assassination. Now let's see...are there any female characters that are of "*Spanish*" heritage who would be in contact with the new resident of 621 N. Marsalis? Yes, and there's only one; Candy Barr aka Juanita Dale Slusher aka Juanita Dale Phillips. Candy Barr was a dancer at the Carousel Club and close confidant of Jack Ruby. Oswald didn't speak Spanish but Kerry Thornley did, even if only on a rudimentary level. Was Mary Bledsoe's error a Freudian Slip or the incoherent mumbling of an elderly woman partially disabled from a stroke? I would argue the former. Bledsoe was connected to Jack Ruby via R.D. Matthews, with whom Bledsoe shared a first cousin, Mr. Germany. Remember, there are no coincidences in history.

When asked about Bledsoe, McWatters had no recollection of her having been on his bus. He also denied that he had picked anyone up at the location from which Bledsoe had claimed to have boarded the bus, St. Paul and Elm. Besides this damning revelation by McWatters, Bledsoe was caught in a lie

while testifying during the Warren Commission deposition. According to Bledsoe, when she saw Oswald on the bus he was disheveled with holes torn in the elbows of his shirt and with the buttons ripped off. This is extremely problematic for numerous reasons.

“Mrs. Bledsoe – and after we got past Akard, at Murphy – I figured it out. Let’s see. I don’t know for sure. Oswald got on. He looks like a maniac. His sleeve was out here [indicating]. His shirt was undone.

Mr. Ball – You are indicating a sleeve of a shirt?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Yes.

Mr. Ball – It was unraveled?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Was a hole in it, hole, and he was dirty, and I didn’t look at him. I didn’t want to know I even seen him, and I just looked off...” [Warren Commission Deposition, Mary Bledsoe, April 2, 1964, [Link](#)].

The conversation continued;

“Mrs. Bledsoe - I didn’t look at him. That is – I was just – he looked so bad in his face, and his face was so distorted.

Mr. Ball – Did he have a hat on?

Mrs. Bledsoe – No.

Mr. Ball – Now, what color shirt did he have on?

Mrs. Bledsoe – He had a brown shirt.

Mr. Ball – And unraveled?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Hole in his sleeve right here [indicating].

Mr. Ball – Which is the elbow of the sleeve? That is, you pointed to the elbow?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Well, it is.

Mr. Ball – And that would be which elbow, right or left elbow?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Right.

Mr. Ball – Did he have anything on. Was the shirt open or was it unbuttoned?

Mrs. Bledsoe – Yes; all the buttons torn off.”

Oswald's shirt was in fact ripped, disheveled, and had buttons ripped off. This, however, did not occur until the fight that ensued at the Texas Theatre. When Oswald was taken into custody there was a struggle. The buttons had been ripped off of his shirt and there was a clear and distinct hole in his elbow. Can you see the problem with Mary Bledsoe claiming that she had observed Oswald in this condition? Bledsoe was allegedly on the bus an hour and a half prior to Oswald being taken into custody. Her testimony is impossible. The only conclusion that can be drawn is that she saw Oswald later on television and then testified to what had been publicly broadcast.

It's pretty obvious that Bledsoe never saw Oswald on the bus and being that no one else on that bus remembers seeing Bledsoe, it is safe to say her entire involvement and testimony were coached. Did I happen to mention that she was connected to Jack Ruby via her family member R.D. Matthews? Yeah, I believe I did. Oswald was never at the book depository that day hence he never caught a bus out of Dealey Plaza. This is just more evidence of a planned cover-up.

As Oswald was allegedly escaping from Dealey Plaza on Cecil McWatters' bus at 12:40 PM, William Seymour was running down the grassy slope leading from the side-door of the Texas School Book Depository where he would escape the chaos of Dealey Plaza, and head for the safety of Oak Cliff in Lawrence Howard's green Nash Rambler.

The one researcher whose understanding of the series of events following the escape from Dealey Plaza, as I have dubbed it, closely resembles mine is John Armstrong. The problem with Armstrong, which is thematic throughout his work, is his inability to see past the "Harvey and Lee" deception, which by my calculations came to an end by late 1959 or early 1960. After that, the vast majority of alleged Oswald sightings and interactions were the work of Kerry Thornley and William Seymour.

Armstrong never made this connection but that should not discount the other aspects of his work that are essential in understanding the chain of events.

“At 12:40 P.M., Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig was standing on the south side of Elm Street when he heard a shrill whistle coming from across the street. He saw a man with sandy brown hair, wearing faded blue trousers and a light colored shirt, hurrying toward the street. A light green Nash Rambler station wagon with a chrome luggage rack, driven by a husky latin man, with short, dark hair, was was moving slowly west on Elm Street. The vehicle suddenly stopped and the man, a white male in his early 20's, wearing a light colored shirt, about 5'9” tall and 140-150 pounds, ran across the lawn that was adjacent to the Elm Street extension and got into the station wagon. Craig was unable to cross Elm Street, due to heavy traffic, and watched as the car drove west on Elm, under the triple underpass, and headed in the direction of Oak Cliff” [John Armstrong, harveyandlee.net, [Link](#)].

Here we have the testimony of Roger Craig highlighted by Armstrong. Craig noticed the light green Nash Rambler with the roof rack because of the whistle let out by the driver, whom he described as a husky Latin man. The husky Latin man being none other than Lawrence Howard. The man Craig had seen running down the grassy area, despite the fact that he would identify him later as Lee Harvey Oswald, was William Seymour. Also in the car were Loran Hall, who had been seen exiting the depository building by Richard Randolph Carr at 12:33 PM, and Sergio Arcacha Smith, who exited the depository with Howard right at 12:30 PM. This car, as per the words of Roger Craig, made it out of Dealey Plaza and headed off in the direction of Oak Cliff.

When Roger Craig was questioned by David Belin of the Warren Commission, he described the man he saw running down the grass as having worn medium blue pants and a light brown “shirt.”

“Roger Craig – Oh, he was a white male in his twenties, five nine, five eight, something like that; about 140 to 150; had kind of medium sandy brown hair – you know, it was like it had been blown – you know, he’d been

in the wind or something – it was all wild-looking; had on – uh – blue trousers.

David Belin – What shade of blue? Dark Blue, medium or light?

Roger Craig – No; medium, probably. I'd say medium. And a – uh, light tan shirt, as I remember it” [Roger Craig testimony before the Warren Commission deposition, harveyandlee.net, [Link](#)].

Here we again have a man being identified as wearing a light-brown garment. Baker stated in his report and testimony that the subject he encountered on the third or fourth floor of the depository was wearing a light-brown jacket. Here we have a man, also being identified as Lee Harvey Oswald, wearing a light-brown shirt. It is clearly the same man. This man resembles Oswald and was seen by two different police officers and described as having been wearing a light brown jacket or shirt. This man, William Seymour, was captured in the Robert Hughes film at 12:33 PM, stopped by Baker on the stairs at 12:38 PM, and is now being seen by Roger Craig as he flees out of the side of the depository building at 12:40 PM. From my perspective, the series of events thus far is pretty clear and straightforward.

*“The light-colored Nash Rambler was last seen by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig driving under the triple overpass shortly after 12:40 pm. A few blocks beyond the triple overpass is the entrance to the Commerce Street Viaduct, which crosses the Trinity River into Oak Cliff. The Nash Rambler crossed the viaduct, turned left on Sylvan Avenue, and drove 12 blocks south to Davis Street. It then turned right and drove 3 blocks to the Tidy Lady Launderette (a 7-8 minute drive from Dealey Plaza; approximate arrival time 12:47-12:48 pm)” [John Armstrong, *Harvey and Lee*, 2003, page 831].*

Armstrong has the Rambler heading straight to the Tidy Lady Laundry, however, I believe they made a stop after leaving Dealey Plaza. Upon arrival at the Tidy Lady Laundry, only one man is observed and this man resembled Lee Harvey Oswald. This would indicate that Howard, Hall and Arcacha were dropped off, presumably at a safe house nearby.

According to an FBI interview of V.L. Pennington, a Dallas resident, he stated that his parents believed they had seen Lee Harvey Oswald shortly before 1:00 PM at the Tidy Lady Laundry on North Clinton St.

“Mr. Pennington related that his parents, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Pennington, who reside with him at the above address, observed an individual, whom they now believe to have been Lee Harvey Oswald, shortly after noon on November 22, 1963, drive up to a laundromat located on the corner of Davis and Clinton Streets in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas. According to Mr. Pennington, this individual was driving a light-colored station wagon, was very nervous, came rushing into the laundromat where he made a telephone call, speaking in a foreign language believed to be “Mexican.” After completing his telephone call, this individual rushed out of the laundromat, leaving the car behind” [FBI Report, Interview of V.L. Pennington].

The witnesses to this incident were John and Oda Pennington. The Pennington's had walked to the Tidy Lady Laundry from their residence on North Davis. Despite the time frame given by V.L. Pennington, between 12:00 and 1:00 PM, we can say with certainty that the incident occurred somewhere in the neighborhood of 12:50 PM. For me, this eliminated William Seymour as having been responsible for the shooting of J.D. Tippit, as Seymour was more than 10 blocks away at the time of Tippit's killing, and he was wearing different clothes. Could he have changed his clothes, walked to the boarding house on North Beckley to be picked up by Westbrook and Croy and driven to the site of the Tippit killing? Logistically I guess if he were hustling, but this idea negates all the information we have surrounding the boarding house, and as we shall see, Seymour had more pressing things to worry about.

According to John Armstrong, the Penningtons saw a young white male, whom they later came to believe had been Oswald, exit the light colored station wagon and walk past the door to the laundromat. They believed the man had been in some kind of trouble because of the way he was acting. This man then turned around and walked straight to the payphone and made a call. He made the call and spoke to someone in Spanish before hanging up and exiting the facility. According to the Penningtons, the man stuck out in

their mind because he walked away leaving the station wagon in the parking lot. The man left southbound on North Clinton St.

Once again, this appears to be as straightforward as it gets. Once you establish that it was William Seymour who was working in the Texas School Book Depository on November 22, and that it was Seymour who fled from the side of the depository and down the lawn in order to escape in Lawrence Howard's green Nash Rambler, then placing Seymour at the Tidy Lady Laundry becomes par for the course. Who else in this cast of characters resembles Oswald, was seen in a light colored station wagon, and could make a phone call in Spanish? If it walks like a duck and quacks like a duck, it's a duck. If it looks like Oswald and couldn't be Oswald, it's Thornley or Seymour. Seeing as how Thornley is about 10 blocks away getting ready to kill J.D. Tippit, the cast of characters leaves us with no other potential suspect than William Seymour. But what happens to Seymour and the gang after this incident at the Tidy Lady Laundry? They got the hell out of Dodge of course!

The next piece of the puzzle comes to us from a man named Robert G. Vinson. On November 22, 1963, Vinson was looking to hitch a ride on a flight from Andrews Air Force Base to Denver, Colorado, en route to Colorado Springs. Vinson is told he can catch a ride with a C-54 cargo plane that was out on the runway getting ready to take off. Vinson hops aboard the unmarked cargo plane. The one thing Vinson noted was that he was unfamiliar with the insignia on the tail and that he was certain this was not an Air Force plane. The only men on the plane were the pilot and co-pilot, neither of whom said a word to Vinson.

After the plane took off, at around 12:30 PM, the unidentified pilot made an announcement over the intercom. He announced that President Kennedy had been shot and killed while in Texas. According to Vinson, the plane did a "complete 180" and headed for Dallas. Upon arrival, the plane didn't stop at an airport. Vinson believes that it stopped possibly in a dirt strip next to a roadway that was under construction near an aqueduct.

In an interview Vinson gave to Larry Hatteberg in 1993, he stated that the plane came in low and fast. It landed in a dirt field. Once on the ground, the

plane never shut off. As soon as it landed, the co-pilot came back and opened the door. On came two men. This is where Vinson's story comes alive. He described the two men that entered the plane as one being a large husky Latin and the other looked like Lee Harvey Oswald.

“One of the plane's pilots came back and unlatched the passenger door. The two men came aboard. Vinson watched as the men passed his seat without looking or speaking to him. They were wearing off-white, beige coveralls, the type used by highway workers. They carried nothing. The men sat down right behind the cockpit. They said nothing to the man who let them on the plane or to each other. To Vinson it was obvious they were following orders, which must have included keeping silent about what they were doing.

The taller of the two men, 6' to 6'1", weighing 180 to 190 pounds, looked Latino. Vinson thought he was Cuban. The shorter man, 5'7" to 5'9", weighing about 150 to 160 pounds, was Caucasian. When Vinson watched the televised events from Dallas later that weekend, he recognized Lee Harvey Oswald as identical to the shorter man he had seen board the plane” [Jim Douglass, JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters, referencing James P. Johnston and Jon Roe, Flight From Dallas – New Evidence of CIA Involvement in the Murder Of President John F. Kennedy].

Do I even have to say anything at this point? We have seen this pair all over the place. This is clearly Lawrence Howard and William Seymour once again. I've said it before and I'll say it again; when a witness provides details that are of ultra-significance yet they don't understand the significance of what it is they saw, then you can say with a high degree of certainty that the statements they provided are true. Stop and re-read that sentence. This is the key to determining the level of legitimacy of any given witness statement. Vinson would have no idea that one of the men being a husky Latin would hold such relevance. At the time he had never seen or heard of Lee Harvey Oswald, so for him to have identified the man as identical to Oswald is of utmost significance. He could never know how significant his observations were and that is how you know he is telling the truth. This also speaks to how closely William Seymour actually resembled Oswald. Time and time again we have had witnesses state with near

certainty that the person they interacted with was Lee Harvey Oswald when all of the evidence points to William Seymour. Vinson's account is no different.

The plane that Vinson hopped on never made it to Denver. After leaving Dallas, the plane made its way to an Air Force Base in New Mexico. Why is this significant? Because William Seymour was from Tuscon and lived much of his life in Phoenix. That's a hop skip and a jump from the Air Force base in the adjacent state of New Mexico. Seeing as how Howard and Hall were living in Los Angeles at the time, it is logical to think that Loran Hall picked up Lawrence Howard's Rambler from the parking lot of the Tidy Lady Laundry and drove it back to LA. These are tiny details that we'll probably never know for sure but can reasonably speculate upon.

There were many other men who made their way out of Dealey Plaza that day, or should I say escaped? The one who I feel deserves immediate attention is Jack Ruby. I regret to say that due to the overwhelming amount of data I still have to sort on Jack, I barely touch upon him in this book. Ruby deserves multiple books unto himself. I have for the most part taken the approach that anyone reading this book has some basic knowledge of who Jack was. Needless to say, Jack Ruby was in Dealey Plaza during the assassination seen by numerous witnesses inside the Dallas Morning News building. That is where history places him. As it is widely accepted that Jack Ruby was inside the Dallas Morning News that day at the moment Kennedy was killed and had been for nearly two hours prior, you can count on the fact that he was not.

To summarize a slew of contradictory witness statements and other minutia of data on this subject, I will sum it up using the most reliable source for official-story disinformation; Wikipedia.

“According to the Warren Commission, Ruby was in the second-floor advertising offices of the Dallas Morning News five blocks away from the Texas School Book Depository, placing weekly advertisements for his nightclubs when he learned of the assassination around 12:45 p.m. Ruby then made phone calls to his assistant at the Carousel Club and to his sister. The Commission stated that an employee of the Dallas Morning News

estimated that Ruby left the newspaper's offices at 1:30 p.m., but indicated that other testimony suggested that he had left earlier. According to the Warren Commission, Ruby arrived back at the Carousel Club shortly before 1:45 p.m. to notify employees that the club would be closed that evening” [Wikipedia, *Jack Ruby*, [Link](#)].

By Jack’s own admission, he arrived at the Dallas Morning News at around 10:45 AM. Witnesses place him inside the building by 11:00 AM. Besides the story about Jack being there to place ads in the newspaper for the Carousel Club, he had a very close friend working in that office by the name of Tony Zoppi. Zoppi will end up playing an important role in the alibi game later played by Ruby and Breck Wall but that story will have to wait for another time. Jack is also caught on film on the background of the Dallas Morning News broadcast from within their offices at around 12:45 or so. The idea that Jack Ruby could be anywhere else is ridiculous...until you notice a few things.

What did it for me, meaning what I saw and immediately called into question when observing the footage of Jack Ruby sitting at a desk in the background of the Dallas Morning News broadcast was that this man was not Jack Ruby. Ruby did everything he could over the weekend to get himself on television. He was shot here at the DMN, he was photographed in the hallway at the police station, and he’s then seen again on film at the midnight press conference. The only problem with any of these incidents is that none of the men captured on film and believed to have been Jack Ruby is Jack Ruby. This man was establishing an alibi for his brother whom had to go to Galveston. This man was a man no one ever talks about but nonetheless played a significant role in the assassination. This man is Samuel Ruby, the younger brother of Jack Ruby whom looked nearly identical to Jack. In all of my research I was able to find only one photograph of Jack and Samuel together. The resemblance is stunning.

What really gave it away for me and became the first thread to unravel, resulting in a huge discovery of the identity-transfer that had been occurring between Jack and Samuel Ruby, was Jack’s finger. Really, a lack-there-of I should say. The man who looks just like Jack Ruby was talking on a typical 1963 era phone-receiver had his left index finger extended the length of the

handle. In November of 1963, Jack Ruby didn't have a left index finger. It had been bitten off in a bar fight years before. According to the Warren Report;

"In 1951, after his guitarist, Willis Dickerson, told Ruby to "go to hell," Ruby knocked Dickerson to the ground, then pinned him to a wall and kicked him in the groin. During the scuffle, Dickerson bit Ruby's finger so badly that the top half of Ruby's left index finger was amputated" [Spartacus Educational, [Jack Ruby Link](#)].

This is also documented on Ruby's Dallas arrest fingerprint card that instead of showing a left index finger has the notation *AMP 2d Joint 1952*. The man in the Dallas Morning News Broadcast was not Jack Ruby. Jack Ruby was out on the street in Dealey Plaza. Shortly after Samuel arrived at the Dallas Morning News, Jack Ruby was seen driving the green pick-up truck by Julia Ann Mercer. Jack couldn't have been in two places then and he couldn't be in two places now.

According to an April 11, 1977 FBI memo addressing a letter that was hand-delivered to SAIC Ted Gunderson on March 2, 1977, an informant had information regarding the true whereabouts of Jack Ruby on November 22, 1963.

"The informant stated that on the morning of the assassination, Ruby contacted him and asked if he would 'like to watch the fireworks.' He was with Jack Ruby and standing at the corner of the Postal Annex Building facing the Texas School Book Depository Building at the time of the shooting. Immediately after the shooting, Ruby left and headed toward the area of the Dallas Morning News Building" [FBI Memo, Record Number 124-10087-10143, April 6, 1977, [Link](#)].

The informant in this case was a man named Bob Vanderslice. According to the FBI report, Vanderslice had been an informant not only with the FBI but with the IRS. Vanderslice had provided enough information in the past for the IRS to open fifteen investigations and thirty audits. According to his handler at the IRS, Arlen L. Fuhlendorf, Vanderslice's information has always been reliable.

In the afternoon on March 4, 1977, Vanderslice was supposed to meet with agents at the offices of the Dallas FBI to provide his statement and presumably give an interview. Things didn't go as planned. Vanderslice phoned the FBI and advised he would not be coming. According to the FBI report:

"...on the way to the FBI office, he bumped his lip, and that it is bleeding severely. He said he found out a few days ago that he has cancer of the lip, and also he has a herpes sore in the area where his lip is bleeding" [FBI Memo, Record Number 124-10087-10143, April 6, 1977, [Link](#)].

Needless to say, Vanderslice never made his appointment and never made any attempts to contact the FBI again. Eventually they tracked him down and interviewed him. I don't know; seems to me that someone knew Vanderslice was talking and paid him a visit prior to his appointment that day. Either way, it once again demonstrates that no one is who they say they are and no one was where they said they were during the assassination.

CHAPTER 10

The Three Tramps

Early in my research I had the inkling that the old tramp, as he has come to be known, was in fact Cleveland mobster Leo Mocerri. It's funny because although I was correct, I was correct for the wrong reasons. I had misidentified someone else in Dealey Plaza as James Licavoli. James Licavoli was a high ranking mob boss in Cleveland, Ohio, at the time of the assassination. He would later go on to be the boss of the Cleveland crime family. His becoming boss would lead to the conflict with Danny Greene, the Irishman, and ultimately Greene's assassination. This is all connected to Kennedy.

I had believed that the old tramp was Leo Mocerri for two reasons: I thought since Licavoli was in Dealey Plaza, Mocerri must have been there as well. I also believed the old tramp to be Mocerri because of his lips. There is one great photograph of the old tramp obscuring his face and almost pouting with these big *Mick Jagger* sized lips. It looked just like a booking photo I had of Leo "*Lips*" Mocerri, as he was known. While I was correct about most of those assumptions, I was wrong about Licavoli. An incorrect assumption led me to the correct path eventually. It taught me to never be so married to an idea that proving yourself right becomes the goal more-so than achieving the truth. This is the fatal flaw of every lone gunman proponent.

I had spent a lot of time on the tramps and they were seemingly getting me nowhere. I had suspicions of Mocerri and suspicions as to the identity of the short tramp, also rumored to have been Raul. When I had originally seen people attempting to connect Kennedy with MLK through Raul or the infamous “Frenchy” so often brought into the conversation, I would immediately shut down. I was not about to go chasing more *Malcolm Wallaces* into Neverneverland. It wasn’t that I believed there was no connection to MLK, it was that the short tramp/Raul/Frenchy story had become a theme among the JFK disinformation sites that were parading as intellectual forums. In the JFK community, when something becomes popular opinion, it is generally the opposite of the truth. I had also been digging into the Winterland at the time. The Winterland was what I believed to be an unrelated subject within the topic of the assassination. That was before I realized that there are no unrelated subjects within the topic of the assassination.

Before we get to who the tramps are, I need to address who they are not. The tramps photographed in Dealey Plaza as captured in the Beers photos are not Harold Doyle, John Forrester Gedney, and Gus Abrams. To understand what it is that you are supposed to believe on the subject, I will quote lone gunman apologist and Zionist propagandist Fred Litwin. This comes from his 2020 historical fiction *On The Trail of Delusion: Jim Garrison: The Great Accuser*:

“The truth emerged in 1993 when the Dallas City Council released its JFK assassination records. Journalist Mary La Fontaine found arrest records that showed the tramps were exactly that - tramps. Their names were Harold Doyle, John Gedney, and Gus Abrams. Two of the tramps were still alive, and they said that the night before the assassination, they had spent the night at a rescue mission, gotten fresh clothes, showered, shaved, and ate. They went back to the railroad yards, and they were arrested after the assassination. John Gedney told the FBI they were held for four to six days then released” [Fred Litwin, *On The Trail of Delusion: Jim Garrison: The Great Accuser*].

This quote demonstrates the poor quality of work that Litwin is content with passing off as legitimate research. Litwin loves to take other

researcher's word for things without evidence, corroboration, or verification. With little effort, one can completely debunk the association of the three men named above with the three much later arrested tramps that we have all seen captured in photographs. This work came mostly from the original DPD, DSO and FBI documents. This includes radio transmissions, police reports, and statements from the officers involved, taken during the later investigative committees. Once again, when events are put in a chronological order, it becomes hard to argue against the veracity of the implications.

In a nutshell, two sets of hobos were arrested from the railroad yard after the assassination. When you pick apart the police reports and you separate the officers involved in each of the two arrests that occurred, it becomes clear that the aforementioned tramps are not *our* tramps. The first set of tramps arrested were Gedney, Doyle and Abrams. They were arrested immediately after the assassination at a time when the rail road yard was flooded with cops. The second set of tramps were arrested nearly an hour and a half later. The call having gone out just before two o'clock. The first set were arrested out of a flatbed rail car, whereas the second set were arrested from a coal car where they had been seen by Lee Bowers. As usual, there is more to the story than you are led to believe.

The arrest report of Gus Abrams reads as follows:

"These men were taken off a train box car in the rail road yards right after President Kennedy was shot. These men are passing through town. They have no jobs or any means of making a living" [Arrest Report On Investigative Prisoner - Gus W. Abrams, November 22, 1965, [Link](#)].

The two big takeaways from this report are that they were *arrested in a box car* and that it occurred *right after* the assassination. All three arrest reports for these men are copy/paste in the narrative and only differ due to the men's identities. This is a common practice for cops when they have multiple suspects booked on the same crime.

Investigative prisoner reports for these men were completed by Ofc. W.E. Chambers. Chambers described the men as having been dirty with *"no socks."* These men were brought to the city jail and turned over to Capt.

Fritz. They were held for several days, as was confirmed by the tramps themselves, before being let go. This is again in contradiction with the knowledge we have of the better known tramps who were seemingly let go that very day.

The following quote is from A.J. Weberman's *The Oswald Code*:

“The first set of the three tramps were arrested almost immediately after the assassination. The police radio: “Patrolman Whitman, contact Sawyer and notify him they are holding up a northbound freight train in the yard and want to shake it down before they go.” Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer of the Dallas Police Department told the HSCA “he then organized a group of law enforcement officers from the Dallas Police Department, the FBI, and Sheriff’s Office, instructing them to find witnesses and possible suspects. These witnesses were brought to the Sheriff’s office. Inspector J. Herbert Sawyer had also sent a team to search the railroad yards, as there were reports that shots might have come from that direction...He recalls his men finding the three hobos in a boxcar. Sawyer did not personally interrogate these men, but said that they did look like hobos.” [HSCA Sawyer interview 5.24.78 Basteri] Note that this broadcast occurred shortly after the event since a posse had not yet been formed” [A.J. Weberman, The Oswald Code, October 2014, [Link](#)].

Weberman also quotes Lee Bowers, the tower man, on the subject of this first arrest. This is Bowers statement:

“Since there was the possibility that someone could have...climbed on board this freight primarily...I stopped the train and gave them a chance to examine it and to be sure that there was no one on it. As a matter of fact, there were three people on it who appeared to be winos, and perhaps were the most frightened winos I had ever seen in my life, since there were possibly 50 policemen with shotguns and Tommy guns and various other weapons shaking them out of these boxcars.”

From Bowers statement, it is clear there were a large number of police present when the three hobos were pulled out of the box car. We will later compare additional statements from Bowers. These statements will be

essential in establishing that there were, in fact, two sets of tramps arrested that day.

The man responsible for booking in these tramps was William Earl Chambers. Chambers had been at Market Hall, aka, the Trade Mart, as part of Kennedy's on-site security. In his interview with the FBI, transcription dated March 4, 1992, Chambers advised that he was on his way back to the station from Market Hall, when he heard about J.D. Tippit having been shot. He then arrives at the station and goes to the third floor. He had to retrieve paperwork from the forgery division which lies directly next to Fritz's office. At this time, he is ordered by Captain Jones to "*watch three hobos*" who had just been brought in. He had just heard about J.D. Tippit prior to arriving at the station which puts his arrival on the third floor somewhere around 1:30 PM. When he arrives, the tramps are already in custody. The FBI report stated:

"Chambers described the hobos as "dirty." Chambers noted that they were not wearing socks and their clothes did not appear to be clean. After watching the individuals for a period of time, Captain Jones approached Chambers and told him, "take them into my office." Once inside Captain Jones' office, Captain Jones told Chambers, "find out which one shot the President.

During the course of the interview of the three, GRINNELL came into Captain Jones' office for a minute and discussed the possibility of conducting "a gunpowder" test on the hands of the hobos. Later, Captain Jones' came into the office and advised Chambers that they had arrested the individual who had shot Officer Tippit and that he was the one who shot the President. Chambers then advised the three individuals, "You're free to go." The three then left the office. Chambers never saw them again" [A.J. Weberman, The Oswald Code, October 2014, [Link](#)].

Chambers is presented with the arrest reports and stated that he did not recall filling out the paperwork on these subjects, however, acknowledged that it was in fact his hand writing. He also stated that he did not recall the names of the hobos and that he did not recognize the names on the arrest reports. He also claimed to have no knowledge of how the three individuals

who walked out of the office ended up in the county jail, as he had not escorted them there. In the end, Chambers' story makes perfect sense right up until the time when the hobos are cut loose. This event created an unexplained anomaly that still needs to be answered. How did these tramps end up in County jail if Chambers had cut them loose?

We then have the statement of Sheriff's Deputy Harold E. Elkins. Elkins was one of the first men to talk to Lee Bowers after the shooting. He then goes to the book depository where he is told to return to the Sheriff's Office. After arriving at the Sheriff's office, a Dallas police officer brings three hobos in for processing that were arrested in the rail road tracks. His statement reads:

“A while later a City of Dallas policeman came to our office with three prisoners who had been arrested on the railroad yards. I took these three to the city jail and turned them over to Captain Fritz” [Dallas Sheriff's Office Report, Deputy Harold E. Elkins, November 26, 1963, [Link](#)].

Elkins' account of his interaction with the three hobos matches the chain of events as laid out by Chambers. The hobos are arrested in a flat bed box car in the railroad yard immediately after the assassination. They are brought to the Sheriff's Office by Dallas Police where they are taken into custody by Deputy Elkins. Elkins then walks the three men over to the city jail where they are released to the custody of Captain Fritz. Fritz then turns custody of the men over to Chambers as is outlined above. This is a fairly straightforward chain of events. With the exception of knowing how the men made their way to jail after they were told they were free to go, we have a pretty comprehensive understanding of what happened. According to Doyle, the men were convicted of vagrancy and sentenced to six days in jail. He added that they had only spent two or three days in jail before being released. If this is what happened, and it was a simple and innocent event, why were the photos of the bookings destroyed? They were obviously taken if the men ended up convicted. Since there is no trace of them, the only conclusion one can draw is that they were destroyed. Why were the photos of the three tramps in Dealey plaza not released until the mid-1970s? Why is there a need for any obfuscation at all if these were just three bums on a train?

In summary, the first set of tramps were arrested by Dallas police immediately after the assassination. They were brought to Deputy Elkins who brought them to Captain Fritz who then transferred them to Ofc. Chambers. Detective Grinnell wanted them tested for gunshot residue but before that happened they were cut loose because Lee Harvey Oswald had just been arrested. This series of events would seemingly have been wrapped up by around 2:15-2:30 PM. When we look at the other set of tramps, the evidence will clearly show that the call initiating the second incident went out around the time that Gedney, Doyle, and Abrams were thinking they were about to walk out the door.

The call went out over the Dallas police radio at 1:57 PM:

“Patrolmen G.W. Temple and R.E. Vaughn: We have information from the agent out here at T&P. Said that the train is stopped on the overpass, the triple overpass; that there was a person jumping at the ninth boxcar from the front engine. Said he is hiding in a car” [A.J. Weberman, *The Oswald Code*, October 2014, [Link](#)].

So besides the 90 minute or so time differential, we have a description of this second incident that is completely different from the statements made by Lee Bowers, the tower man, about the first incident. From the way he described the first incident, it was pretty clear that he had stopped the train to allow the police to do a random check. There was nothing prompting that earlier search. It was precautionary in nature. This second event, as we now know, has the train stopped due to a very specific suspicion of someone hiding in the train. A witness had seen a man jumping at the ninth boxcar. The witness in this second incident involving stopped trains and hobos is also Lee Bowers.

When this call went out, J. Herbert Sawyer sent officer D.V. Harkness to the railroad yard to assist with the search for this man. When Harkness was interviewed years later by the HSCA, he told investigators that he was sent to the railroad yard *“quite some time later”* after the assassination. This would coincide with the 1:57 PM radio broadcast that initiated this second series of events. Many of D.V. Harkness’ statements conflict. One thing he did tell the FBI was that:

“On the day of the assassination there were several individuals removed from the train other than the individuals previously identified.”

Other officers involved with this second group of tramps are Billy Bass and Marvin Wise. They are two of the three police officers photographed walking the tramps across Houston St. The third Dallas police officer captured on film has never been identified. This is unusual. One reason that it may be unusual is that may not actually be a Dallas police officer. A third Dallas cop was allegedly on scene when these men were arrested. That man was identified in the FBI reports as Bill Middleton. The FBI is rather clear about his identity in their initial reports. When they go back years later to talk to him again, he denies that he was ever there that day. Allegedly the Officer is later identified as L. Middleton, however, I can find no record of an L. Middleton ever having worked for either the Dallas police or the Dallas Sheriff. This is yet another mystery that will be lost to the dust bins of history.

Lee Bowers had contacted the Dallas police because he observed the individual jumping from car to car. Wise arrived on scene and checked in with Bowers who told him what he had seen. From there, Wise runs to the coal car pointed out by Bowers. He and Vaughn had to climb up the ladder on the outside of the car because the car had an open top, not a sliding side door. This type of rail car was used to transport large amounts of coal and grain. It was loaded from the top. The railcar the first set of tramps were arrested out of was a standard box car with a sliding side door from which they were literally yanked out. In this case it was Wise and Vaughn who pointed shotguns at the three subjects and ordered them to climb out of the car. In the first incident, according to Bowers, there were fifty or so cops surrounding them. This is clearly a second separate incident.

Wise, Bass and Middleton allegedly walk the subjects into the Sheriff's office where Wise wrote down the names of the men on a piece of paper. He claims that he kept the piece of paper for years but eventually threw it out before the HSCA could retrieve it. Bass claimed that he waited outside the Sheriff's office doing paperwork in his patrol car and left the area around 5:00 PM. According to Bass, he never saw anyone walk the three men over to the city jail. The only route to the city jail would have been one

that passed right by Bass and his car, yet the men never appeared. The only implication that can be derived from this is that the men, once handed over to the Sheriff's office, were let right out the back door. I can conceive of no other explanation.

Now that we have determined that there were in fact two sets of tramps arrested that day and that the first three were actual tramps, how can we safely conclude the identities of the three tramps that we all have come to know and love?

People have tried to make the tramps everyone from Frank Sturgis, and E. Howard Hunt to the Santa Clause. No one has gotten the tramps right yet. While Sturgis and Hunt were most certainly in Dallas, they were not the world famous Three Tramps. I believe that the identification of the Tramps is fairly straightforward based on the photographic record alone. The reason no one has been able to identify the Tramps is because you cannot solve the Kennedy assassination by studying the Kennedy assassination alone. In order to identify the Three Tramps, one has to be familiar with the Chicago Outfit and their relationship with the Cleveland mob. Then it becomes pretty obvious that the old Tramp was Leo "Lips" Mocerri, accompanied by the "Irishman" Danny Greene.

"Mocerri's criminal record begins before the 1920s and includes arrests for shootings, blackmail, bombings and heatings. He was indicted for three murders alone in Toledo in the Thirties, but escaped conviction on each one. Before World War II, Lips had earned the reputation as one of the underworld's most notorious triggermen. In 1969, listing his occupation as produce dealer; he was acquitted of income tax evasion on the improbable but successful defense that he had made no money in recent years, but had lived on the income from his bootlegging days!

*Mocerri, it is said, was interested in becoming leader of the Cleveland outfit, or, at least, in frustrating the ambitions of his avowed enemy, John Nardi, who was not masking his desire to be Number One" [Cleveland Magazine, Edward P. Whelan, *The Life and Hard Times of the Cleveland Mafia*, August 1, 1978].*

Danny Greene was the head of the Longshoremen's Union in Cleveland on November 22, 1963. Being the head of the union that ran the docks is an extremely powerful position. Greene had been working the docks as a low level worker, however, when he took over the union in 1962, the press didn't know who he was or what to make of him. According to the local press, Greene's rise to power was a mystery. It becomes less of a mystery when you come to understand that the mafia controls the docks and subsequently the unions that govern the docks. In 1963, the head of the Cleveland mob was John T. Scalish. His underboss was James Licavoli aka "Jack White." Licavoli's cousin was Leo Mocerri. Greene was captured on film in Dealey Plaza by photographer Jack Beers being marched, along with Mocerri, to the Sheriff's office, where the Tramps would be let out the back door. The photographic record is conclusive, in my view, even containing the pronounced curl in the front of Danny Greene's hair. Greene could never have taken over the Longshoremen without the help of the mafia, thus solidifying the relationship between Greene and Scalish. Greene's falling out with the Cleveland mob didn't happen until many years later.

The third and most important of the Three Tramps is none other than the former brother-in-law of Jack Valenti, Vincent Caltagirone, Jr.

CHAPTER 11

The Murder of J.D. Tippit

As we have already discussed, Oswald's alleged flight from Dealey Plaza on Cecil McWatters' bus and in William Whaley's cab were more pre-planned, staged events. Oswald was nowhere near Dealey Plaza that day and with that being the case, we can rest assured that he took neither the bus or the cab to the North Beckley boarding house. He would also have no need to be at the Beckley boarding house if he wasn't the person residing there using the alias of O.H. Lee. When I laid out the series of events between the time William Whaley is said to have dropped Oswald off near the boarding house and Oswald's arrest at the Texas Theatre, it became overwhelmingly obvious that the person residing at the boarding house and the person who killed Officer J.D. Tippit were one and the same. That person is, to the exclusion of all others, Kerry Thornley.

Whaley reached the 500 block of North Beckley between 12:45 and 12:47 PM. Whaley's daily log indicated the ride was cleared by 12:45 but he admitted he rounded to the nearest fifteen minutes. Oswald's bus was supposed to have picked him up at 12:36, thus whoever entered the cab, did so between 12:37 and 12:39 PM. Whaley told reporters that the trip took between six and one-half minutes to eight minutes. That means the person he dropped off had thirteen to fifteen minutes to make the two minute walk to 1026 N. Beckley. Earlene Roberts told police that Oswald had arrived at the boarding house right around 1:00 PM. What happened in the thirteen to

fifteen minutes between Whaley dropping off his passenger and *Oswald's* alleged appearance at the boarding house?

One thing to note is that in William Whaley's televised interview with CBS, he identified the target address not as 1026 N. Beckley, but as 1018 N. Beckley, the property next door. I do not know if Whaley was just mistaken or if he had some other knowledge of his passenger's destination that we are unaware of [[Link](#)]. Even if he had been mistaken, it got me thinking about the gap in question. The conclusion I drew is that there must have been another safe-house in the area. This would help to account for the missing time if the person who was dropped off by Whaley walked there and not the Beckley boarding house. This would also help to account for the whereabouts of Kerry Thornley, who would have to have been kept out of sight during these crucial moments, while the false trail of Oswald's escape was being created.

The most logical explanation that accounts for all of the aforementioned concerns is that once Whaley's passenger left his cab, he walked to a nearby safe-house where Kerry Thornley was already waiting. Just before 1:00 PM, Thornley leaves this safe-house and walks to the 1026 N. Beckley boarding house where he is seen by Earlene Roberts. He is wearing a white t-shirt. Roberts says he does not speak with her. While he is in his room, Roberts looks out the front window and sees Dallas Police car number 207 pull up and honk the horn. Let's pause for a moment to examine this seemingly unusual event. Common sense would tell us that the arrival of our suspect at the boarding house at 1:00 PM and the nearly immediate arrival of Dallas Police car 207 are not coincidence. The officers in car 207 were clearly signaling to Thornley that they had arrived. Within a minute or two, Thornley leaves the boarding house wearing the light gray/tan jacket which will later be recovered at the Texaco station. According to Roberts, he arrived at 1:00 PM and was only there long enough to put on and zip up his jacket before leaving again in a hurry [Warren Commission, WH6, Testimony Earlene Roberts].

Countless researchers have attempted to walk the distance between 1026 N. Beckley and the area of 10th and Patton in order to see if they could recreate Oswald's timing, as the official story has told us he walked this

distance. This is utterly ridiculous. The official story tells us that J.D. Tippit was shot by Oswald at 1:16 PM. It is crucial for the establishment to maintain this timeline because that is the only way Oswald could have made the .8 mile walk in time to commit the murder. The problem, as I will lay out, is that Tippit was shot at 1:06 PM, not 1:16 PM. No one could have made the walk from the boarding house to the scene of the crime in the three to four minutes required. They could, however, make it with a minute to spare if they were driven there.

Thornley leaves the boarding house in a hurry. Based on the statements of Earlene Roberts, logically, Thornley is out the door by 1:02 PM. She had seen Dallas Police car 207 pull up, honk, and then drive off toward Zang Blvd. Almost immediately after they pull off, Thornley heads out the front door where he too walks toward Zang. Being that there are only four minutes until Officer Tippit is shot, it is clear that he didn't walk the near mile to the area of 10th and Patton. He was driven to the scene by the two Dallas Police officers in vehicle 207, Captain William Westbrook and reserve Sgt. Kenneth Croy.

Dallas Police vehicle 207 was issued to Officer J. M. Valentine. Valentine was not driving the vehicle when it pulled up in front of the boarding house. According to Valentine, he was working inside of the Juvenile Bureau when he got the call to report to the Texas School Book Depository. He then drove to the area of Elm and Houston where he parked his car and turned the keys over to Sgt. J. A. Putnam. His passenger en route to the book depository, Sgt. Gerald Hill, will play a crucial role in the events between the time Tippit is shot and the time Oswald is arrested at the Texas Theatre. Valentine's statement will indicate that he never drove to Oak Cliff during the investigation [DPD Statement J.M. Valentine, December 2, 1963, [Link](#)].

Despite Sgt. Putnam's name having been given by Valentine as the supervisor to which he had turned the keys over, none of Putnam's statements indicate as much. For some unknown reason, it is Captain Westbrook who makes a statement to the police department regarding Putnam's involvement.

“The keys to car #207 were given to Sgt. J. A. Putnam along with keys from other cars parked in the immediate vicinity, and released to the Third Platoon Commander at the City Hall at approximately 3:30 PM” [DPD Statement Westbrook, December 4, 1963, [Link](#)].

No one ever names the Third Platoon Commander, which is unusual for an incident like this one. As a former cop, I can tell you with certainty that if I had to document whom I turned my keys over to, writing “Third Platoon Commander” in a report would be unacceptable. Anyone who reviewed this report would demand to know the actual identity of the commander in question. This indicated to me a clear attempt to obfuscate the investigative trail.

Westbrook is a liar. He made numerous contradictory statements about his whereabouts between the time of the assassination and his arrival at the scene of the Tippit shooting almost immediately after it happened. That is a 45-minute time frame during which we cannot account for Westbrook’s actions.

At the time of the shooting, Westbrook stated that he was in his office and had been notified by one of the dispatchers, identified in his testimony as Mrs. Kinney. He had then been alerted to the fact that they were requesting additional officers to the area of the book depository. According to Westbrook, he sent Sgt. Stringer and Sgt. Carver to the scene along with *“possibly Joe Fields and McGee.”* Westbrook told the Warren Commission that because there were no cars available, he walked the one-mile stretch from his office to Dealey Plaza, periodically stopping to listen to what he called *“false reports”* that were coming in over public radio [Warren Commission, WH7, Westbrook].

Westbrook was the Captain of personnel. He was in charge of investigations of new police candidates as well as having some involvement in the internal affairs of the agency. He was not in any way associated with the Robbery/Homicide unit. He wore plain clothes, not a uniform. The big thing to note is that despite Westbrook claiming that no cars were available, he never mentions the fact that he himself had a department issued vehicle, a dark blue unmarked police car. He never makes any mention of this

vehicle in any of his testimony or statements [John Armstrong, Westbrook and Croy, [Link](#)]. Westbrook's unmarked police car was most certainly at play here because it was the vehicle used to transport Lee Harvey Oswald to the police station after his arrest.

John Armstrong puts heavy emphasis on Westbrook's statement to the Warren Commission and does a great job of pointing out his contradictions. Despite having testified to the Warren Commission that he had "*sat around*" his office for a while before walking the near one mile distance to the depository, Armstrong points out that Westbrook stated, "*After we reached the building I contacted my Sergeant.*" The important word here is "we." How could Westbrook have used the term "we" unless he was not alone. Did he walk the mile with someone else or did he and someone else drive the mile in Westbrook's unmarked police car?

Westbrook claimed that after walking the mile to the depository, he made contact with Sgt. H.H. Stringer, who was standing in front of the building when he arrived, allegedly around 1:00 PM. He then claimed to have walked alone into the building, through the first floor and out onto the loading dock in the rear of the building. A few minutes later, at approximately 1:15 PM, he was notified that an officer had been shot in Oak Cliff so he, Stringer and an unnamed officer hopped into a car and headed to the area of 10th and Patton [Warren Commission, WH7, Westbrook]. In his testimony, Westbrook clearly indicated that he had been driven to Oak Cliff by an unidentified officer, however, as we shall see, other statements provided to investigators will completely contradict this.

Dallas Morning News reporter Jim Ewell made the following statement about his experience once he had heard about the killing of Officer Tippit:

"I left the location at the School Book Depository and jumped into a car driven by Captain Westbrook with Sargeant Stringer. I rode in the back seat as we sped across into Oak Cliff by taking the Houston Street Viaduct right beside the Dallas News" [John Armstrong, Westbrook and Croy, [Link](#)].

As you can see, the statement by Jim Ewell indicates that Westbrook was lying about getting a ride to Oak Cliff with an unidentified officer. So now we have Westbrook and Sgt. Stringer, who both most likely drove together

in Westbrook's unmarked police car, arriving at the book depository around 12:45 PM, give or take a few minutes. Around the same time we have Ofc. Valentine in vehicle 207 arriving at the book depository with Sgt. Gerald Hill. It is likely that at this time, Westbrook left his unmarked vehicle in the area of Dealey Plaza, grabbed the keys to vehicle 207 from Sgt. Putnam, and headed toward the 1026 N. Beckley boarding house. Along the way, Westbrook meets up with reserve Sgt. Kenneth Croy, probably in the area of north Oak Cliff. Westbrook could easily make the 1.9 mile trip to 1026 N. Beckley in time to honk the horn in front of the boarding house, drive Thornley to 10th and Patton before making it back to the book depository in time to give Jim Ewell a ride to Oak Cliff at 1:15 PM.

Sgt. Croy's testimony to the Warren Commission is problematic for several reasons. The first reason is that no one can corroborate Croy's statements as to his whereabouts between the time of the assassination and the time he arrived on scene at the Tippit shooting. He told the Warren Commission that he was in his car at City Hall when he had heard about the assassination of President Kennedy. He then took 20 minutes, "*hemmed up*" in traffic before arriving. He stated that he pulled up in the area of Houston and Elm and asked an unknown officer if they needed any help. According to Croy, he then started to drive home. I guess despite the President being killed while he was on duty and driving around, he didn't believe his help was needed so he left. Curious, I know. According to Croy, after he started driving home he heard the broadcast about Tippit being shot and decided to head over to Oak Cliff [Warren Commission, WH12, Croy].

We cannot account for the twenty minutes Croy claimed it took him to drive the short distance from City Hall to the book depository. If he arrived at the book depository around 12:50, stayed only a minute to ask if he was needed before heading home, what happened to the time between 12:50 PM and the radio transmission announcing Tippit's death? He is credited with being the first officer on scene at the Tippit shooting, having arrived at 1:19 PM. The 1:19 PM time credited to him is what the official story tells us. The problem is that we know Tippit was pronounced dead upon arrival at Methodist Hospital and that this pronouncement was made at 1:15 PM [[Link](#)].

That indicates that Tippit was shot much earlier than the 1:16 PM time given to us by the official story. Croy testified that he had arrived on scene in time to see Tippit loaded into the ambulance that took him away. If Tippit was pronounced dead at 1:15 PM, Croy must have arrived on scene in the neighborhood of 1:11 PM. This is problematic because according to Croy, he responded to the Tippit shooting after he heard the broadcast on the radio notifying the squad that an officer had been killed in Oak Cliff. This broadcast, according to the Dallas Police radio transcripts, didn't occur until 1:18 PM [Transcript of Dallas Police Radio Transmissions, [Link](#)].

To summarize what I have concluded so far, after learning of the assassination, Captain Westbrook and Sgt. Stringer most likely drove to Dealey Plaza together in Westbrook's unmarked blue police vehicle. Officer Valentine drove to Dealey Plaza with Sgt. Gerald Hill. Sgt. Croy drives to Houston and Elm after leaving City Hall and having sat in traffic for an unknown amount of time. All three vehicles arrive in Dealey Plaza in the neighborhood of 12:45 to 12:50 PM. Valentine parks vehicle 207 in the area of the book depository and allegedly gives his keys to Sgt. Putnam. He and Sgt. Hill then enter the book depository. At around this time, Westbrook obtains the keys from Sgt. Putnam and drives Dallas Police car 207 from Dealey Plaza to 1026 N. Beckley, 1.9 miles away. On his way to the boarding house, Westbrook meets up with Sgt Croy and the two of them proceed through north Oak Cliff in vehicle 207. They arrive at North Beckley at approximately 1:01 PM. They then signal to Kerry Thornley that they are on scene by honking the horn twice.

At approximately 1:02 PM, Kerry Thornley leaves the boarding house as was witnessed by Earlene Roberts. He walks to meet Westbrook and Croy in the area of N. Beckley and Zang Blvd. Westbrook and Croy drive Thornley the .8 miles to the area of 10th and Patton in under four minutes, arriving in the alley next to 404 E. 10th St where Ofc. J.D. Tippit's patrol vehicle is already on scene. Tippit's vehicle is blocking the alley that Westbrook had pulled into from the other side of 404 E. 10th St. We know that at the time of the shooting, a police vehicle was in the alley facing Tippit's patrol car thanks to the testimony provided by a woman named Doris Holan, whose statements I will cover shortly.

The big question for most is why was Tippit killed? Many have speculated about this over the years. Some believe that he was killed because of his resemblance to John F. Kennedy and that his body was used as some kind of double for the Kennedy autopsy photos. As intriguing as this is, there is no real evidence to back this up. The autopsy photos of Kennedy were absolutely faked. They do not depict the gaping hole in the back of Kennedy's head that was observed by all of the physicians at Parkland Hospital. Was Tippit's head used in the Kennedy autopsy photos? I don't know, but I really don't believe this to be the case. I find it more likely that Tippit was killed to instill outrage among the cops in Dallas to spark the police into action to catch Tippit's killer.

Ofc. Tippit was absolutely involved in the plot to kill Kennedy, however, what his actual role was is unknown and his actions leave much room for conjecture. Instead of speculating on his motivations and his whereabouts throughout the morning, I will start with what we know; J.D. Tippit was standing on Houston St. between Main and Elm when Kennedy was killed. We know this because he is clearly visible in a single unedited frame from the Robert Hughes film. This single frame captured Tippit on Houston St. just as Kennedy's limo was making the left hand turn onto Elm St., just seconds before the first shot was fired. The vast majority of images taken from the Robert Hughes film have been obviously tampered with, however, it would seem as though the perpetrators left us their typical calling card. Buried in the mountain of images of Dealey Plaza taken that day, if you look hard enough, you will find the single frame I am referring to. This snapshot of Houston St. is a clear marker of Tippit's actual location at exactly 12:30 PM.

After the assassination, in the neighborhood of 12:35 PM, Tippit is seen by the witness "Velma", whom we have already discussed. She sees Tippit behind the book depository where he yells to David Ferrie, "*I said move that car!*" That car being the gray Plymouth owned by Carl Mather of Collins Radio. Tippit was probably concerned about the Plymouth being spotted in Dealey Plaza as Mather was a close friend and associate of his. Mather will make an appearance at Tippit's home after the news of his killing is broadcast.

According to Velma, Tippit and Ferrie, whom she described as having “*real heavy eyebrows,*” drove around a building across from the book depository which led her to speculate that they had met up on the other side. I believe her observations and testimony are spot on. Her statements on the radio program she called into are corroborated not only by the image of Tippit in the Robert Hughes film, but by her shockingly accurate descriptions of both David Ferrie and the gray Plymouth he was driving. Ferrie fired the first shot at JFK striking him in the throat. He tosses his gun to Blackmon who breaks it down and places it in a toolbox. Ferrie is then captured on film at the pergola, then in a photograph of the railroad yard, presumably at the time he was cutting back behind the depository to get to his vehicle. Velma then sees him sitting in the gray Plymouth when Tippit yells at him to move the vehicle. They take off and meet on the other side of a building next to the book depository. This can be no later than 12:36 PM.

From here, we know that Tippit made his way back to Oak Cliff. At approximately 12:45 PM, Tippit is seen parked at the Gloco, or Good Luck Oil Company gas station at 1502 N. Zang Blvd. He is sitting in his car facing the Houston St. viaduct overpass, apparently watching cars as they drove in from downtown Dallas. Researcher William Turner of Ramparts Magazine published an article in 1966, in which he stated that he had met and interviewed five witnesses who saw J.D. Tippit sitting at the Gloco. Al and Lou Volkland saw Tippit parked at the gas station and waved to him. Their account of the incident was corroborated by three of the Gloco station employees, identified as Tom Mullins, J.B. Lewis, and Emmet Hollingshead. All three of these employees confirmed that Tippit was in fact parked at the station from 12:45 until around a few minutes before 1:00 PM [William Drenas, *Car #10 Where Are You?*, [Link](#)].

The one aspect of this incident that I find to be the most compelling is that just over the Houston St. viaduct on the Oak Cliff side, next to the Gloco station, is a bus stop. This bus stop was one of many stops to be made by the Marsalis bus that Lee Harvey Oswald was alleged to have travelled on after fleeing the book depository. This is too much of a coincidence for me. What I derive from this tidbit of information is that Ofc. Tippit was supposed to be in that exact location in order to meet whomever was

supposed to be getting off of that bus. As Oswald was nowhere near Dealey Plaza that day, who it was that Tippit was supposed to meet is still a mystery. I think there is a solid chance that Tippit was told to be at the bus stop while his co-conspirators knew that no one would be getting off of that bus. If Tippit was told to be there to meet someone, whether for the purpose of killing or arresting them, and they did not get off the bus as he was told they would, this would likely cause the panic that ensued for Tippit as was described by witnesses at his next stop, the Top Ten Records store [Gary Hill, *Just Hop On The Bus Gus*, [Link](#)].

After leaving from the Gluco station at a few minutes before 1:00 PM, Tippit speeds to the Top Ten Records store where he is seen by the owner Dub Stark and his employee.

“A few minutes before Dallas Police officer J.D. Tippit was murdered at 10th and Patton he was sighted 6/10’s of a mile away at the Top Ten Record Shop by [its] owner in 1963 J.W. “Dub” Stark and a young clerk that worked in the shop named Louis Cortinas. They basically said that Tippit came into the shop in a hurry, asked to use the telephone, Tippit made a call, did not get an answer. Then Tippit quickly left the shop and drove his squad car away at a fast speed in the direction of the street that he was murdered” [William Drenas, *The Top Ten Record Shop*, [Link](#)].

After leaving Dealey Plaza, Tippit waited at the Gluco Station for someone to get off of the Marsalis bus. When the bus came and went with no one getting off, Tippit panicked. He rushed to the Top Ten Records store and made a call that goes unanswered.

“Tippit said nothing over the phone, apparently not getting an answer. Cortinas said he stood there long enough for it to ring about 7 or 8 times. Tippit hung up the phone and walked off fast [as though] he was worried or upset about something” Cortinas said” [William Drenas, *The Top Ten Record Shop*, [Link](#)].

Who he called is unknown. Still in a panic, he rushes out the door and heads toward the area of 10th and Patton, where he will ultimately meet his demise. If you’ll recall, Tippit had been in the Top Ten Records store earlier that morning at a time when Lee Harvey Oswald was supposed to have

been present. We know it wasn't Oswald at Top Ten that morning, and that it was most likely Kerry Thornley. We will revisit this shortly.

As he rushed toward 10th St. at approximately 1:01 PM, Tippit makes a traffic stop. It is never called out over the radio but we know that it did in fact happen. James A. Andrews was driving west on 10th St. several blocks away from the area that Tippit would be killed. He was driving to his office at American National Life Insurance where he was returning after having lunch. He told investigator Greg Lowry that while he was heading back to the office, he was pulled over on 10th St. by Officer Tippit. He said that he saw a police car speed up behind him. The vehicle then went around him and cut him off forcing him to pull off the road toward the curb. He stated that the officer got out of his car in a hurry, signaled to him to remain stopped, and then walked back to Andrews' car before looking in the area of the back seat. When he found nothing, the officer returned to his car without saying a word to him and took off again. Andrews saw that the nameplate on the officer's uniform read TIPPIT. Tippit's next stop would be in front of the alley at 404 E. 10th St where he would be gunned down, not by one man but by two.

Many researchers still believe that Oswald shot J.D. Tippit, however, this is an impossibility. Oswald has a solid alibi for the time period starting at approximately 1:07 PM at the latest, the near moment Tippit was killed, and ending at the time of his arrest at the Texas Theatre just before 2:00 PM. I will lay out this information as we get closer to the Texas Theatre incident. Once I realized that the assassin of J.D. Tippit could not have been Oswald, it brought the pool of suspects down to two: Kerry Thornley and William Seymour, the two men who had been paramount in establishing the communist dissident persona by impersonating him all over New Orleans, Dallas and elsewhere.

As William Seymour had fled the depository in Lawrence Howard's green Nash Rambler station-wagon and made his way to the Tidy Lady Laundry sometime around 1:00 PM, it became clear to me that Seymour was on the other side of Oak Cliff when Tippit was killed. That leaves us one suspect and one suspect alone in the killing of Officer J.D. Tippit: Kerry Thornley. The statements made by numerous witnesses to the killing made it clear that

the man who was responsible was identical to Lee Harvey Oswald. When you really come to grasp the relationships between the men involved in the assassination plot and come to understand who is in the primary cast of characters, it becomes disgustingly obvious that the Oswald imposter seen at the site of the Tippit shooting was Kerry Thornley.

Having failed to meet the person scheduled to get off of the bus at the Gloco station, and after having failed to reach his contact from the phone at Top Ten Records, Tippit heads to 10th St. by the alley near Patton, which had to have been a pre-arranged meeting spot. It had to have been pre-arranged because of the attendance of a third-party involved in the shooting; David Ferrie.

When Tippit pulled up to the alley on 10th St. at approximately 1:04 PM, the gray Plymouth owned by Carl Mather was already on scene. It was parked immediately behind Tippit's patrol car but was facing the opposite direction. At approximately 1:05 PM, Captain Westbrook pulls into the alley at 404 E. 10th St. with Sgt Croy in the passenger seat and Kerry Thornley in the backseat. At this time, Thornley exits vehicle 207 and approaches Tippit's patrol car. He begins to speak to him through the small triangular window on the passenger side door. At this point, Tippit must have recognized Thornley as having been the man he saw that morning at Top Ten Records. Tippit was probably confused by this. Realizing something was amiss, Tippit exited his vehicle and started to walk around the driver-side of the car toward the front, drawing his gun in the process.

While this was happening, David Ferrie was approaching from the alley where he was waiting for Thornley's arrival. As Tippit got to the front driver-side quarter-panel, Kerry Thornley fired three shots to Tippit's chest with a semi-automatic handgun. A split second later, David Ferrie fired a single shot with a revolver, striking Tippit in the right temple, just above his eye [Autopsy Report on Officer J.D. Tippit, Earl Rose, [Link](#)]. Tippit then fell to the ground dead and our suspects fled the scene.

Although there is some obfuscation surrounding the shells collected at the scene of the Tippit shooting and whether or not they are the shells that made their way into evidence, the shells presented to us as such are from two

different guns. Three of the rounds have a circular hammer imprint with a slight rectangular notch indicating they were fired from a semi-automatic. The fourth shell imprint was perfectly round indicating it came from a revolver.

We also know that Thornley emerged from the alley and was not walking on the sidewalk as alleged when he encountered Tippit thanks to Dale Myers and Bill Pulte. Myers stated in an article he penned on the Tippit shooting that;

“There is a neighborhood account that Tippit’s assailant came down the driveway between the two houses” at 404 and 410 E. Tenth Street. [Bill] Pulte wrote that “this report is plausible because it has been shown that the assailant was not walking east, and the testimony that he was walking west is contradictory” [Dale K. Myers, Doris E. Holan and the Tippit Murder, The truth about claims she witnessed the shooting on Tenth Street, June 4, 2021, [Link](#)].

We also know there were two shooters because of the testimony of three extremely important witnesses. Acquilla Clemons, Frank Wright and Doris Holan. Acquilla Clemens was interviewed by Mark Lane. She was never interviewed by the Dallas Police, FBI or anyone else for that matter. In her interview with Mark Lane, she stated that she had heard the shots fired. When she stepped outside of the residence she was in, located on East 10th St., she saw a man with a gun and stated that when she saw him he was reloading his gun.

When asked to describe this man she stated that the man was *“kind of chunky.”* She also stated that he was *“kind of heavy, but he wasn’t a very big man.”* She described him as short and *“kind of heavy.”* Mark Lane asked her if there was another man on scene with this chunky man. She responded that there was another man on the other side of the street and that *“all I know is that he told him to go.”* She indicated that the chunky man waved his hand at the other man and told him “to go”. She described the second man as tall and thin and that he was wearing a white shirt and khakis. She stated that he continued on his way after being waved off by the heavy man.

Mark Lane asks Clemons if anyone came to talk to her about the shooting of Tippit. She stated that a man came to see her two days after the assassination and that he had told her that *“it would be best if she didn’t say anything because she might get hurt.”* She didn’t know who this man represented but that he wore a gun on his hip. The man told her that if she talked somebody might hurt her. This man has never been identified. The interview by Mark Lane is the only known statement by Aquilla Clemons. She was ignored by all other investigators up to and including the Warren Commission. Clemons statements to Mark Lane were crucial in determining that two men were involved in the assassination of J.D. Tippit. Her testimony was also paramount in aiding my determination that the man on scene described as “kind of chunky” was in fact David Ferrie [Video of Aquilla Clemons, [Link](#)].

Frank Wright is another key witness in the Tippit murder. While he did not see the shooting himself, he was able to make it outside in time to see Tippit fall to the ground and turn over. Wright was tracked down by two researchers identified as George and Patricia Nash. Both were from Columbia University. They were able to locate Wright who gave them the following statement:

“I looked around to see what had happened. I knew there had been a shooting. I saw a man standing right in front of the car. He was looking toward the man on the ground. He stood there for a while and looked at the man. The man who was standing in front of him was about medium height. He had on a long coat. It ended just above his hands. I didn’t see any gun. He ran around on the passenger side of the police car. He ran as fast as he could go and he got into his car. [The] car was a grey, little old coupe. It was about a 1950–1951, maybe a Plymouth. It was a grey car, parked on the same side of the street as the police car but beyond it from me. It was heading away from me. He got in that car and he drove away as quick as you could see. He drove down 10th Street, away from me. I don’t know how far he drove. After he got into the middle of the next block between Patton and Crawford, I didn’t look at him any more” [National Guardian, *A New Look At Tippit Killing*, October 31, 1964, [Link](#)].

Wright's statement to the Nashes is of incredible importance. Here we once again have testimony given by a witness to the Tippit crime scene who clearly identified two men as having been present at the time of the shooting. Wright also provides two key pieces of testimonial evidence which helped establish the link to the man fleeing the scene of the Tippit shooting and the assassination of the President. He described the man as having worn a long coat that ended just above his hands. When you combine this with the testimony of Acquilla Clemons, you have a man who was kind of chunky but was not a very big man and that he was wearing a coat that ended just above his hands. So far, this is still consistent with the statements made by both Velma behind the book depository and Ed Hoffman, who witnessed a rifleman on the knoll who was also described as wearing a blue jacket.

What really iced Wright's testimony for me was the description of the vehicle that the man fled in; a 1950s gray Plymouth. This vehicle matches the description that the man with the "real heavy eyebrows" drove off in from behind the book depository as witnessed by Velma. This would be the old gray Plymouth owned by Carl Mather. When you combine the testimony of Ed Hoffman, Velma, Acquilla Clemons and Frank Wright, what you have is a man wearing a black felt hat with a wide band, a dark blue suit, who had real heavy eyebrows and was kind of chunky but not a very big man. His presence in Dealey Plaza and at the site of the Tippit shooting is made possible by the gray Plymouth owned by Carl Mather which was observed by witnesses at both scenes. Wright's statement in regards to the gray Plymouth was key for me as I was then able to piece together the chain of events which began on the grassy knoll and ended with Ferrie fleeing 10th St. moments after Tippit was killed.

The third key witness to the Tippit shooting is by far the most controversial. Doris Holan had been interviewed by Bill Pulte and Michael G. Brownlow but it was Dale Myers who penned an article of some significant length, going out of his way in an attempt to debunk her statements. In my opinion, Myers failed horribly. When you come to rely on false premises and build your theory of the crime on top of them, you are bound to come to the wrong answer. This is exactly what Myers did in his 2020 article titled

Doris E. Holan and the Tippit Murder - The truth about claims she witnessed the shooting on Tenth Street. Myers is an “Oswald did it” guy. Anyone who calls themselves a JFK assassination researcher who believes Oswald had anything to do with the assassination is an absolute failure as an historian. Oswald was walking through the door of the Texas Theatre at 1:06 PM, give or take, so we can discredit all of Dale Myers’ conclusions about the assassination of J.D. Tippit. He did a wonderful job of gathering facts and statements but Myers, like the vast majority of Kennedy researchers, had no idea how to interpret the data he gathered.

Part of understanding the investigative process is understanding people and their motivations. As a cop, I interviewed in my career well over ten thousand witnesses. The one thing I can tell you about witnesses is that they are all imperfect. Their interpretation of events is often shaped by outside influences in the moments after the incident they witnessed had occurred. As a cop, it almost seemed like my job was to be on the receiving end of bad information all day long. After spending years on the road interviewing various types of people in various types of situations, I found that there is a need to kind of average together all statements of witnesses to a particular incident. You throw out the outliers and go off of what is mostly agreed upon. This is a skill that Dale Myers obviously never learned. He discredits Doris Holan’s statements entirely, claiming the reason he does not believe her testimony is because she was not living in the location that she claimed to have witnessed Tippit’s assassination from. As a highly trained and experienced investigator, I can say that Myers’ take on Holan’s statements was dead wrong and his reasoning was flimsy at best.

Holan provided details in her statements to Pulte and Brownlow that she could not have known if she was not exactly where she said she was. According to Brownlow;

“So, she ran from the back to the living room and threw the curtain back and looked out the window and she could see this officer – Dallas police officer laying in the street; saw his squad car. And she said, on the sidewalk was a man. She said he had a gun in his hand. He had on a white jacket, black pants – ah – kind of a receding, balding hairline” [Dale Myers, Doris E. Holan and the Tippit Murder, November 19, 2020, [Link](#)].

The man had on a white jacket and had a receding hairline. Holan could not have known these two crucial details unless she was upstairs in her apartment, right where she said she was. The white jacket, obviously being the light gray/tan jacket later recovered at the Texaco. The receding hairline was as anticipated, a match to both Oswald and Thornley, but as I've already stated, Oswald has an alibi. After the shooting, Thornley looks up and sees Holan in her window looking back at him. When asked by Brownlow if she could identify this man she told him;

"*“Well, I’ve always said it like this,’ she said, ‘The man that I saw later that evening on TV and in the interviews and when Ruby shot him,’ she said, ‘if it wasn’t him, it was his twin brother.”*

“If it wasn’t him, it was his twin brother.” Simply priceless; and consistent with all of the other sightings of Oswald that we know were not Oswald.

“After looking out the window at Tippit’s assailant, Holan reportedly told Brownlow that at that moment a strange thing happened. As she watched the man in the white jacket, a second man walked down the driveway in a dark blue jacket. Mrs. Holan claimed the second man was about the same height as the man in the white jacket but much heavier – weighing well over two-hundred pounds” [Dale Myers, Doris E. Holan and the Tippit Murder, November 19, 2020, [Link](#)].

Now we have a third witness attesting to the fact that there was another man on scene described as being well over 200 pounds, wearing a dark blue jacket and being approximately the same height as the man in the white jacket. Do you see how each of the witnesses who observed David Ferrie in Dallas each describe the bulk of the same information but with slight variation? Can you see the link between the statements made by Holan and the descriptions given by Ed Hoffman and Velma? When you take a step back and look at the totality of information gathered from these witnesses, it becomes clear they are all describing the same man. Ed Hoffman described a blue jacket. Velma described a suit. Now we have Doris Holan stating that the man had on a dark blue jacket. Add the statements provided by Frank Wright and Acquilla Clemons and you have a picture perfect description of David Ferrie, *real heavy eyebrows* and all.

““And then he turned to the man in the white jacket,” Brownlow said, “and began to do this [gesturing with his arm as if to say ‘Go on’] – like telling him to leave; get out of there. She said, that’s when the man in the white jacket turned to his left and proceeded toward Patton.” [Dale Myers, Doris E. Holan and the Tippit Murder, November 19, 2020, [Link](#)].

Again Holan’s statements corroborate the statements made by Acquilla Clemons in regards to Ferrie motioning with his hands to Thornley “to go.” These are independently corroborating statements. She could not have made these statements if she was not a witness, contrary to the claims of Dale Myers. This is investigations 101.

“Mrs. Holan told Brownlow that she watched the man in the white jacket until he disappeared from view, rounding the corner house and heading south on Patton Avenue. Her eyes shifted back to the heavy-set man in the dark blue jacket, who was now retreating back up the driveway toward the police car, which was continuing to back-up in the driveway”.

Now we have Holan’s statement that clearly indicated a police car was present in the driveway, which was actually an alley, and that immediately after the shooting, it backed out of the alley. This supports my idea that it was Westbrook and Croy, who were watching the killing as it unfolded. From here, Westbrook had nine minutes to get back to Dealey Plaza, where he is seen on the loading dock at 1:15 PM or so before heading back to Oak Cliff with Jim Ewell and Sgt. Stringer. Croy had to have arrived on back on scene around 1:11 PM which means there was not enough time for him to head to Dealey Plaza before returning. His patrol car must have been left in the area of north Oak Cliff, where he met up with Capt. Westbrook before heading to the boarding house.

The official story has clung to the time of 1:16 PM as the time that Tippit was shot. This time frame was manufactured to make the walk from the N. Beckley boarding house to the scene of the Tippit shooting seem plausible. We have numerous witnesses who put the actual time of the shooting at 1:06 PM. Helen Markham was headed to catch a 1:15 PM bus. She told investigators that she left her house six or seven minutes prior to that to make the walk. It was at this time that the shooting occurred. We also have

a statement by William Scoggins, the cab driver parked on Patton St., that indicated when he saw the shooting, he exited his cab and hid behind the driver side door. He places the time of the shooting at approximately 1:06 PM [John Armstrong, *The Pre-Arranged Murder of J.D. Tippit*, [Link](#)]. On a side note, Jean Pierre Lafitte, who was one of two CIA agents who used the cryptonym QJWIN (the other being Otto Skorzeny) is known to have used the alias Scroggins. Is there a connection? Don't know, however, it is on my to-do list to find out [Hank Albarelli, *Coup in Dallas: The Decisive Investigation into Who Killed JFK*, 2021].

Domingo Benavides was driving a pick-up truck on 10th St. and was only a few yards away from Tippit when the shooting occurred. He pulled his truck over and within a few minutes used Tippit's radio to notify Dallas Police that an officer had been shot. It is estimated that this call occurred at 1:09 PM. Benavides told investigators that when he had handed the radio receiver to another man on scene identified as T.F. Bowley. Bowley puts his arrival on scene at 1:10 PM [John Armstrong, *The Pre-Arranged Murder of J.D. Tippit*, [Link](#)].

After the killing of Tippit, David Ferrie fled the scene in Carl Mather's gray Plymouth. Kerry Thornley fled on Patton St and made his way over to Jefferson where he attempted to gain entry into a second hand furniture shop located at 413 E. Jefferson.

In 2013, Dale Myers was contacted by the family of a woman who was witness to Thornley's attempt to enter 413 E. Jefferson. Once again, Myers gathers data that he simply excludes from his theory of the crime because it didn't fit his pre-conceived notions that Oswald shot J.D. Tippit. The woman in question was identified as Doreth B. Dean. Dean was working at her retail store called Dean's Dairy Way. Dean's Dairy Way was a small convenient type store which had two open garage style doors facing the backside of 413 E. Jefferson, the second hand furniture shop which was located on the second floor of the building. According to Myers;

"...Mrs. Dean heard a loud banging on the door of the two-story house next door at 413 E. Jefferson Boulevard. She described it as someone "shaking and banging on the door as if they were ripping off the hinges of the screen

door trying to get in.” She stated that the efforts she heard were “hard, fierce, and determined.” That caught her interest.

*“Immediately after hearing those sounds, she heard someone “running down the rickety stairs that led down from the second floor” of the second-hand store” [Dale K. Myers, *Warren Reynolds and Oswald’s Jacket*, [Link](#)].*

Dean then looked out the front doors of the store where she claims to have seen Lee Harvey Oswald “tugging at his jacket” as if he was trying to take it off. The family told Myers that he had passed within ten feet of Mrs. Dean and that she could positively identify Oswald as the subject in question. Despite the light gray/tan colored jacket having been recovered at the Texaco, allegedly under a car in the parking lot, they told Myers something quite different. According to Dean, the man discarded his jacket on a tire rack next to the Texaco, not in the parking lot. Dean then exited the store, retrieved the jacket and held onto it until later when the police came to speak with her.

Despite Myers being the source of this new information, he doesn’t believe the story at all. I do. One of Dean’s daughters relayed an anecdote to Myers, which to me demonstrated that the statements made by Dean were true and accurate.

*““We joked that she should have kept the jacket as it was a collector’s item. We told her, ‘You could’ve paid for our way through college with that [jacket]!’” [Dale K. Myers, *Warren Reynolds and Oswald’s Jacket*, [Link](#)].*

Unless you have had the experience of interviewing thousands of witnesses in thousands of cases, you wouldn’t understand the relevance of a personal anecdote. The quote above from Dean’s daughter lets us in on a personal family joke. This is not the kind of statement that a liar or attention seeker would have thought to make up. This statement tells me that Dean’s daughter believed that her mother had actually recovered the jacket hence was able to relay the information to Myers. Unless you believe that Mrs. Dean lied to her family and her daughters, then one can conclude that this incident happened just as it was relayed to Myers. This is another demonstration of how many researchers on the subject of Kennedy are adept at gathering data but clueless as to how to interpret it. If you didn’t

understand the relationship between Thornley and Oswald and didn't comprehend that Thornley was actively impersonating Oswald due to their close similarity of appearance, then this information from Dean would be nothing more than a head scratcher.

After being unable to gain entry to 413 E. Jefferson, Thornley flees to the Abundant Life Temple. According to Vincent Bugliosi, the famous lone-gunman proponent, after Captain Westbrook allegedly found the jacket in the parking lot of the Texaco station, he notified dispatch at 1:34 PM that he was heading to the Abundant Life Temple.

“In the parking lot in back of the Texaco station, Captain Westbrook turns around starts toward the Abundant Life Temple, a four-story brick church at the corner of Tenth and Crawford, located right behind the Texaco parking lot. But he sees it's already covered. Officer M.N. “Nick” McDonald was standing at the rear of the Temple and McDonald calls in to the radio dispatcher, “Send me a squad over here at Tenth and Crawford. Check out this church basement” [Vincent Bugliosi, Reclaiming History: The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy, Page 95].

Jim Garrison pulled the records for incorporation for the Abundant Life Temple. He found that it had been started by a man named O.B. Graham for United Missions of America [Garrison Papers, *Odd Sects*, [Link](#)]. The temple had originally been incorporated at a residence in Dallas, 1119 Sunny Glen Dr. In 1962, the temple had set up in the large building in Oak Cliff. The curious thing to note here is that one of the other incorporators was a man named Walter C. Tucker. Tucker was a mechanic with Continental Trailways. Continental Trailways was a bus line that had routes around the country. Continental Trailways was also the employer of Kenneth Cody, one of the other residents of 1026 N. Beckley, the boarding house which Oswald is alleged to have lived. Cody was residing at the boarding house at the time of the assassination. He is also the uncle of Joe Cody, a close friend of Jack Ruby and a Dallas cop who mysteriously flew a private plane from Dallas to Shreveport, Louisiana on the day of the assassination. I believe that Joe Cody was actually flying Ferrie's plane back to Louisiana on that day. Ferrie flew in two days before the assassination as per Jack Martin but he drove out of Dallas in a light

colored Ford Falcon station wagon. I will touch upon this when we get to the Winterland Ice Arena and Ferrie's alleged trip to Galveston.

Overall I find the coincidences too much to bear in regards to the Abundant Life Temple. There are no coincidences in history. Chances are it was another one of these "odd sects" of churches that often rear their ugly head in the investigation as noted by Jim Garrison. Garrison believed, as I do, that the killer of Tippit did in fact hide out inside the temple. We know that this person was not Oswald as Oswald was already in the Theatre. According to Butch Burroughs, the Theatre manager, Oswald had entered the Texas Theatre between 1:00 and 1:07 PM, long before the time attributed to his entry by the official story at 1:36 PM.

In his interview, which appeared in the BBC nine-part series, *The Men Who Killed Kennedy*, Butch Burroughs clearly stated that "*Oswald slipped in around between 1:00 and 1:07*" [[Link](#)]. Burroughs had just started a film at 1:00 PM and was tending the candy case when he saw Oswald enter the Theatre. To be off by a few minutes is one thing but to be off by thirty minutes a whole other ball of wax. The official story has Oswald passing shoe store salesman Johnny Brewer at 1:36 PM followed by his immediate entry to the Texas Theatre.

We know that Oswald had stayed the night in Ft. Worth at the Paine residence. The Paines and Marina all make this claim. What we don't know is what was Oswald doing all morning up until the time he enters the Theatre at 1:06 PM. Oswald was not at the book depository as alleged so he must have been somewhere during this time. There is not enough data available to be able to know what he was doing but I am going to speculate.

I would suggest Oswald stayed at the Paine residence in Ft. Worth all morning until he caught a cab to the Texas Theatre which dropped him off just past 1:00 PM. Initially, the cab driver who brought Oswald to Oak Cliff is identified by Police Chief Jesse Curry as Darryl Click. This is prior to it being changed to William Whaley. We know that Whaley drove someone from the Greyhound station downtown to the area of 500 N. Beckley but if Oswald was still in Ft. Worth, who drove him to the Theatre? Could it be

“Darryl” Click? Could Curry’s remark have been an accidental slip of the tongue?

When one looks for Darryl Click, what you will find is that there was an actual person living in Dallas by the name of Travy Delano “Bo” Click [Find-A-Grave, [Link](#)]. Bo Click died in a small plane crash in 1967. Strange I know. Bo Click is also related to Bernice Click who was the mother of Mildred Click who was the connection to David Leon Miller, aka Dave Yaras. The Kennedy assassination is nothing if not consistent with these odd connections. Of course we’ll never know what Oswald actually did that morning and this potential link to Bo Click is mere speculation, admittedly.

Before we dig into the incident that will unfold inside the Texas Theatre, let’s talk about the Theatre itself and its dubious history. According to Atlas Obscura,

“The Texas Theatre was financed by film producer and aviator Howard Hughes. It was unveiled in Dallas’s Oak Cliff neighborhood in 1931. The theatre is better known as the site where Lee Harvey Oswald was captured not long after assassinating President John F. Kennedy and a local police officer” [Atlas Obscura, *Texas Theatre*, [Link](#)].

Howard Hughes, the billionaire aviator and film pioneer was responsible for financing the Texas Theatre in 1931. Another interesting coincidence. Hughes’ right-hand man was Robert Maheu. Maheu was a known FBI and CIA agent who was as close as you can be to Hughes. Maheu is also known for having connected the CIA to Johnny Roselli, the infamous mobster, for the mafia’s assistance in taking out Fidel Castro.

“His most infamous assignment was to arrange a hit on Cuban leader Fidel Castro. Mr. Maheu recruited two top Mafia bosses, Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana, who suggested a scheme to poison Castro, but the plot was ditched after the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961. “The plan was always subject to a ‘go’ signal, which never came,” Mr. Maheu told a Senate intelligence committee in 1975” [Elaine Woo, *Robert Maheu - FBI, CIA operative became confidant, front man to billionaire Hughes*, 2008, [Link](#)].

For Oswald to have been scooped up in what was undoubtedly a den of espionage at one time or another seems overly curious to me. Oswald was connected no more than one or two people away from Roselli, primarily through David Ferrie. I have been unable to determine the relationship between the CIA, the Texas Theatre and Hughes in 1963, however, as we shall uncover, Oswald was certainly present to meet a contact there on that fateful day making the use of the theater for covert activities a reality.

Oswald, as attested to by Butch Burroughs, entered the theater between 1:00 and 1:07 PM, as he was tending the candy case. As J.D. Tippit was shot at 1:06 PM, Oswald's alibi is firm. Julia Postal was the cashier on duty that day [Mary Ferrell, Julia Postal Police Statement, [Link](#)].

She was not aware of any problems or unwanted guests in the theater prior to being alerted to the fact that someone had snuck in after 1:30 PM by Johnny Brewer, the neighboring shoe store employee. The implication here is that Oswald, who had money in his pocket when arrested, did in fact buy a ticket when he arrived prior to 1:07 PM. This is also confirmed by Burroughs who took Oswald's ticket as he entered the theater [John Armstrong, The Pre-Arranged Murder of J.D. Tippit, [Link](#)].

According to Jim Douglass in his book *JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters*, Oswald's behavior upon entering the theater was odd and was noticed by several of the attending movie-goers.

“Edging into a row of seats in the right rear section of the ground floor, Oswald had squeezed in front of eighteen-year-old Jack Davis. He then sat down in the seat right next to him. Because there were fewer than twenty people in the entire nine-hundred-seat theater, Davis wondered why the man chose such close proximity to him. Whatever the reason, the man didn't stay there long. Oswald (as Davis would later identify him) got up quickly, moved across the aisle, and sat down next to someone else in the almost deserted theater. In a few moments, he stood up again and walked out to the lobby.

Davis thought it obvious Oswald was looking for someone. Yet it must have been someone he didn't know personally. He sat next to each new person just long enough to receive a prearranged signal, in the absence of which

*he moved on to another possible contact” [James Douglass, *JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters*, 2011].*

According to John Armstrong, Oswald eventually sits down next to a pregnant woman. After they speak, both Oswald and the pregnant woman get up and walk to the lobby. Burroughs was witness to the presence of this pregnant woman, however, she apparently left the theater and was not seen by him again. It is at this time, approximately 1:15 PM, that Burroughs sells Oswald popcorn. What kind of person sneaks into a theater and then pays for popcorn? Obviously one who didn't sneak in to begin with [John Armstrong, *The Pre-Arranged Murder of J.D. Tippit*, [Link](#)].

It would appear that after buying his popcorn from Burroughs, Oswald returned to the theater, proceeded to eat his popcorn, and watched the film, *War Is Hell*, for the next thirty minutes or so until the police stormed the building. If Oswald had just killed the President, for him to be able to sit calmly in a movie theater eating popcorn for over thirty minutes, he mustn't have been afraid that he was in any danger. If he thought the police were after him, common sense would tell us he would be as far from Dallas as could be at this point. That is not what he did. He bought a ticket to the movie, met with his contact, bought some popcorn and was just chilling out. His behavior is contradictory if he had actually been involved in any of the homicides that had just occurred.

After fleeing from the Abundant Life Temple at approximately 1:35 PM, Kerry Thornley makes his way up Jefferson stopping briefly in front of Hardy's shoe store where he is seen by manager Johnny Brewer. According to Brewer, the man he will later identify as Oswald, stepped into the lobby of the store with his back facing the street. He had been listening to the radio and by this time was likely aware of the Tippit shooting. He saw cop cars flying by the store on Jefferson with their lights and sirens on at the time the man entered. He describes this man as having been 5'9" tall and weighing approximately 150 pounds. The problem with Brewer's testimony in regards to the subject in question is that he describes him as having worn a white t-shirt under a brown button-down shirt akin to the one Oswald was wearing when he was pulled out of the front of the theater. We know this cannot be true as Thornley was just wearing a white t-shirt and Oswald,

who is wearing the brown button-down, has been in the theater for thirty minutes at this point. Brewer is lying [Warren Commission, John Brewer, [Link](#)].

When asked by David Belin, Warren Commission Attorney, what the man did next, Brewer stated that he exited the store and walked away in the direction of the Texas Theatre. Brewer followed the man and saw him turn before the ticket-booth and walk into the right front door of the theater. The theater is set up with the booth in the middle and two recessed doors on either side. If you were sitting in the booth, it would be impossible to miss someone attempting to walk in without a ticket.

“He walked into the Texas Theatre and I walked up to the theatre, to the box office and asked Mrs. Postal if she sold a ticket to a man who was wearing a brown shirt, and she said no, she hadn't. She was listening to the radio herself. And I said that a man walked in there, and I was going to go inside and ask the usher if he had seen him” [Warren Commission, John Brewer, [Link](#)].

Brewer enters the lobby of the theater and talks to Butch Burroughs. Burroughs tells him he hasn't seen anyone. Burroughs took Oswald's ticket as he entered between 1:00 and 1:07 PM so he definitely wouldn't connect Brewer's raving about a man with a brown shirt with Oswald, more than 30 minutes later.

According to Brewer, he asks Burroughs to show him where the exits are in the theater. This is a bit unusual of a request isn't it? Burroughs leads him to the front of the individual theater that Oswald was sitting in. At this time, Brewer checks the doors at the front and back of the theater. He determines they hadn't been opened. Brewer then heads up to the balcony and looks down into the theater. He still does not see the man he had previously observed at his shoe store. When Brewer returns to the lower level of the theater, he hears what he described as a “pop” from one of the seats in the balcony. He again heads upstairs and checks the area but there is no one there. At this time he returns to Julia Postal at the ticket booth and tells her that he could not find him. Postal then calls the police. When they arrive,

Brewer enters the theater and from the stage points Oswald out to police. Oswald is then promptly taken into custody.

At the time of the incident at the shoe store, there were two other men on-scene with Brewer. One of them was a young man named Tommy Rowe. This is where the entire incident starts to make sense. Tommy Rowe was a close personal friend of Jack Ruby. He was so close to Jack, in fact, that when Jack went to jail for shooting Oswald, Tommy moved into his apartment.

An August 26, 1971 article that appeared in the Midlothian Mirror titled, *Amazing Coincidence*, stated the following:

“When they arrived at the theatre, Brewer pointed out Oswald, who pulled a revolver which he had in his possession as the police approached him... Unrecorded by Brewer or [David] Belin is the fact that a close friend to Jack Ruby, Tommy Rowe, worked at the shoe store. Rowe told relatives that he, not Brewer, pointed out Oswald. Rowe was so close to Ruby that Rowe moved into Ruby’s South Ewing apartment when Ruby went to jail” [Midlothian Mirror, *Amazing Coincidence*, August 26, 1971].

Yet again we have an incident involving Oswald or someone identical to Oswald that has a direct connection to Jack Ruby. Just another *amazing coincidence*, right? Could it have been Tommy Rowe who pointed out Oswald to the police and not Brewer? Or could Tommy just have been coaching Brewer on what to say and do? We will never know at this point but as you can see, the coincidences never end if you actually believe this was a coincidence. The shoe store incident involving Brewer and Rowe was just another staged event in a long line of staged events. It is another scene in an endless Truman Show where everyone is in on it, in this case, except Oswald.

While Gerald Hill and McDonald were out at the Abundant Life Temple, other officers responded to the library on Marsalis and Jefferson where they detained someone. Some have speculated that this was actually just a library employee, however, the details on the detention are unclear. At 1:40 PM, officers notify dispatch that they had released the suspect at the library

and that he was “*the wrong boy*” as per the DPD radio logs [DPD Radio Log Transcript].

Immediately after the radio communications regarding the library, officers arrive at the Texas Theatre. The previous contact with the suspect at the library ended at 1:40 PM. Oswald allegedly didn’t enter the theater until just past his appearance at the shoe store at 1:36 PM. That means that the first officers on scene at the Texas Theatre arrived prior to Julia Postal’s phone call alerting them that someone had entered the theater without buying a ticket. The DPD radio transcripts read as follows:

“35 - Out at Texas Theatre on West Jefferson.

44 - 44 to 35.

44 - Did you advise you were clear?

44 - What you got at the Texas Theatre?

35 - They got a suspect hiding in the balcony at the Texas Theatre on West Jefferson - I’ll be out.

44 - I’ll be enroute.” [DPD Radio Log Transcript, [Link](#)]

We have numerous contradictions and acts of prescience on behalf of the Dallas Police. They arrive at the Texas Theatre just past 1:40 PM. The officer on scene had to notify dispatch that there was a problem and that there was a person hiding in the balcony. As dispatch had to be notified from the road that there was activity at the theater, it is safe to assume that the police were not responding to the scene because of Julia Postal’s phone call. Another thing to note is that Brewer attempted to locate the subject both upstairs in the balcony and directly on the lower level of the theater. His search was fruitless. He could not locate the person who had snuck in. How did the police know that someone was hiding out in the balcony? If *Oswald* had dipped into the shoe store at 1:36 PM and was followed by Brewer, who searched the entire individual theater that Oswald had allegedly entered without success, how could the police have known that a suspect was hiding in the balcony by 1:40 PM?

According to Detective Bob Carroll, after hearing about the suspect at the Texas Theatre via police radio, he and Officer K.E. Lyon responded from the area of the Tippit shooting. Upon arrival they are told by a “*white female,*” presumably Julia Postal, that the suspect was hiding in the balcony. He and Lyon, according to Carroll’s report, searched the balcony yet the report doesn’t mention them finding anyone. While conducting the search, they heard one of the officers on the lower floor yell that “*he was on the lower floor.*” The two officers then respond to the lower level where they participate in the arrest of Oswald. According to Carroll, it was he who took possession of Oswald’s gun.

As the white female in Carroll’s report is likely Julia Postal, let’s review her statement to the Dallas police on the matter. The story she tells has numerous contradictions when compared to the statements made by Carroll and Johnny Brewer.

“I was listening to my transistor radio, and KLIF had just announced that President Kennedy was dead. I had just seen a police car go west on Jefferson. As the police went by, a man ducked inside the theater. My boss, Mr. John A. Callahan went outside, got in his car and left to see where the police were going. I stepped from the box office to the front and looked west. When I turned around, Johnny Brewer, Manager of Hardy’s Shoes Store, was standing there. As I started back in the box office, Johnny asked me if I sold that man a ticket. I asked him what man. He said that man that just ducked in here. I told him no, I didn’t, but I had noticed him as he ducked in here” [DPD Statement, Julia Postal, [Link](#)].

So according to Julia Postal’s written statement to the Dallas Police, she had noticed the man as he “ducked” into the theater. Johnny Brewer tells a very different version of the story.

“I followed the man up the street and he went into the theater. I asked the girl in the box office if she sold the man a ticket and she replied that she did not think so, that she had been listening to the radio and did not remember” [DPD Statement, Johnny Brewer, [Link](#)].

Further along in Julia Postal’s statement, she confirms that she is not sure if the man is inside the theater, which indicates that Brewer’s statement is

closer to the truth than hers. Postal never saw a thing and had no knowledge of the suspect or what he did once inside the theater. In describing her phone call to the police, Postal makes the following statement:

“I told him when the police drove by, that the man ducked in. The officer asked me if the man bought a ticket, and I told him no, he did not. Then he asked me what made me so sure that he was in the theatre. I told him that I knew he was in there, because he couldn’t have gone by me. I told him to call it woman’s intuition, or whatever he liked, but that man is in the theater, and he’s running from you people, for something” [DPD Statement, Julia Postal, [Link](#)].

It might not seem like a big deal, this discrepancy between Brewer’s and Postal’s statements, but it is. Someone here is lying. This is not the only discrepancy between the two statements. According to Brewer, he told Postal to call the police. Actually, according to Brewer, everything done at the Texas Theatre prior to police arrival was at his instigation.

“I went into the show and asked Butch, the concession man, if he had seen the man come in. Butch said that he had been busy and did not notice. Butch and I then checked the exits to see if any of them had been opened. The exits were all closed and did not appear to have been opened. I then went back to the box office and told Julie to call the police.”

In contrast, Julia Postal makes the following statement:

“I asked Johnny if he would go inside and see if he could see him. He went in and looked, then came out and said that he didn’t see him. I told Johnny that he had to be in there, and that he was running from the Police for something. I then asked Johnny to prop the center door open so I could see the concession. Then I asked Johnny and Warren [Butch] Burroughs, an usher, to go and look again real good and check the lounges as well. Then the two of them came back out, and Johnny said he just wasn’t in there. Johnny said that he had heard a seat pop as if someone had gotten out of it, but didn’t see anyone. I told him that I was going to call the Police and asked him and Warren to check the two exits to see if they had been opened and if not, to stand by them.”

So whose idea was it to search the theater and then call the police, Brewer or Postal? To me, the signs of manipulation by Dallas police are all over Postal's statement. Postal appears to have been clueless and acting under the direction of Johnny Brewer. Brewer was most likely acting under the direction of Tommy Rowe, the close friend of Jack Ruby who was also present during the shoe store incident. Ultimately, after reading through every statement made by officers who were present at the Texas Theatre, I cannot determine who was actually first on scene as no one seems to want to fess up. Postal never saw anyone enter the theater and had no idea if he was in the balcony or not. How the balcony became inserted into the story so soon after Oswald's alleged entry to the theater will have to remain a mystery for now. Despite the fact that Oswald was arrested on the lower level of the theater and photographed being hauled out the front doors, we can say with absolute certainty, that a second subject was, in fact, arrested and pulled out the back of the theater.

We have the real Oswald entering the theater between 1:00 and 1:07 PM as per Butch Burroughs. He entered the theater after purchasing a ticket which was collected by Burroughs as he passed through the lobby and into the movie already in progress, *War Is Hell*. He meets with his contact, the pregnant woman, and then buys popcorn from Burroughs at 1:15 PM. After buying popcorn, Oswald remains in the theater until his arrest.

Kerry Thornley shoots J.D. Tippit and flees the scene, first attempting to gain entry into the second floor junk shop on Jefferson. He then hides out in the Abundant Life Temple until approximately 1:35 PM when he makes his way up Jefferson, stopping in Hardy's Shoe store at 1:36 PM. Thornley then walks into the theater without buying a ticket, prompting the series of events involving Brewer, Postal and Burroughs. Despite the fact that numerous officers and Johnny Brewer all claim to have searched the balcony, we know that this was where Kerry Thornley would eventually be located and pulled out the back of the theater by police officers on scene.

We have the following statement from Jim Douglass, which appears in his book *JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters*:

*“Butch Burroughs, who witnessed Oswald’s arrest, startled me in his interview by saying he saw a second arrest occur in the Texas Theatre only “three or four minutes later.” He said the Dallas Police then arrested “an Oswald lookalike.” Burroughs said the second man “looked almost like Oswald, like he was his brother or something.” When I questioned the comparison by asking, “Could you see the second man as well as you could see Oswald?” he said, “Yes, I could see both of them. They looked alike.” After the officers half-carried and half-dragged Oswald to the police car in front of the theater, within a space of three or four minutes, Burroughs saw the second Oswald placed under arrest and handcuffed. The Oswald look-alike, however, was taken by police not out the front but out the back of the theater” [James Douglass, *JFK and the Unspeakable - Why He Died and Why It Matters*, 2011]*

Burroughs’ account of the “*Oswald lookalike*” is corroborated by the statements made by another witness to these events, Bernard Haire. Haire owned Bernie’s Hobby House, a hobby shop several doors down from the theater on West Jefferson. According to Jim Marrs in his book *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*, Haire had seen the slew of police cars that had pulled up in front of his store on Jefferson and stepped out to see what was happening. Being unable to see anything due to the large crowd that had amassed, Haire walked through his shop and exited through the rear door that led to the alley behind the theater. According to Haire, the alley was full of police cars. It was at this time that he saw the police escort a young white man from the rear of the theater. He described the man as having worn a pull-over shirt (t-shirt) and dark slacks. Haire believed that the man was under arrest as he described him as “flushed” as though he had been in some kind of struggle. He then saw the police load the man into the back of a police car and driven away.

*“For nearly twenty-five years Haire believed he had witnessed the arrest of Lee Harvey Oswald. He was shocked to discover that Oswald had been handcuffed and brought out the front door of the theater. He commented, “I don’t know who I saw arrested” [Jim Marrs, *Crossfire: The Plot That Killed Kennedy*, 2013].*

I think that at this point it is obvious that the man arrested and taken out the back doors of the theater was Kerry Thornley. As Oswald was arrested from the lower level of the theater, Thornley was obviously the man arrested out of the balcony. How do we know he was arrested in the balcony of the theater? We know this due to the police report filed by L.D. Stringfellow. Stringfellow, a detective within the Criminal Intelligence unit of the Dallas police, filed the following in a report dated November 23, 1963:

“The following report is submitted for your information. On November 22, 1963, Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested in the balcony of the Texas Theater, 231 West Jefferson Blvd and was charged with the murder of President John F. Kennedy and the murder of Officer J. D. Tippit” [Dallas Police Report, L.D. Stringfellow, [Link](#)].

Between the statements of Burroughs and Haire, as well as from the police report filed by L.D. Stringfellow on November 23, 1963, it is fairly clear that a second subject, who closely resembled Oswald, was arrested out of the balcony of the Texas Theatre and pulled out the back doors before being shuttled away by officers unknown. This, however, is not the last time we will encounter this subject. After Thornley is shuttled out the back door of the theater, he is again seen, free as a bird, within minutes of his arrest, several blocks away. His detention by police was short-lived and his arrestors were obvious co-conspirators.

At approximately 2:00 PM, just minutes after Oswald and Thornley are removed from the Texas Theatre, a mechanic at Mack Pate’s Garage located on West Davis St between Zang Blvd and North Beckley, just blocks from the theater, sees a man whom he will later describe as having been identical to Lee Harvey Oswald.

T.F. White was working at the garage when he observed a red 1961 Ford Falcon sitting in the parking lot of El Chico Restaurant. Something about the vehicle and the man driving it had caught his attention but what that was has never been specified. He had known about the assassination of the President and the killing of Officer Tippit and for some unknown reason he felt this red Ford Falcon was out of place. White approached the vehicle and saw the driver’s profile. He would later tell KRLD-TV reporter Wes

Wise that later on that night, he had seen Oswald on television and that the man he observed in the red Ford Falcon was identical to Oswald. He also described him as having been wearing a white shirt, just like Thornley was wearing when he was pulled out the back of the theater by police. White thought to grab the license plate of the vehicle and lo and behold, the Texas license plate number PP 4537 that was on the red 1961 Ford Falcon, came back registered to one Carl Amos Mather and belonged to a light blue over gray Plymouth. Yes, the same gray Plymouth that had been seen by Velma behind the book depository and by Frank Wright at the Tippit shooting. White stated that as he approached the vehicle it took off in a hurry heading west on West Davis [FBI Report, Statements Wes Wise, December 4, 1963, [Link](#)].

So within just three or four minutes of being pulled out of the back of the theater by police, Thornley is dropped off mere blocks away and handed the keys to a red 1961 Ford Falcon which had Carl Mather's license plate attached to it. You simply can't make this stuff up. Later on that same day, Dallas police will respond to the home of Mather where they find the gray Plymouth parked in the drive way with the proper license plate attached to it. Mather worked for the CIA via Collins Radio and was a close friend of J.D. Tippit. Ferrie had been driving the gray Plymouth that day and Ferrie had been a long time CIA agent. Thornley was driving the red Ford Falcon with Mather's plate on it and Thornley worked for the CIA. The final piece of this puzzle is the owner of the red Ford Falcon, identified as Igor Vaganov, who as you should probably guess worked for the CIA and was likely the third man present in the shoe store along with Johnny Brewer and Tommy Rowe. The circle is now complete.

Vaganov was a low level spook and from what I can tell provided little more than a vehicle for Thornley's getaway after the Texas Theatre incident. The JFK online research "community" for once came through and provided a detailed account of Vaganov's activities and his links to the red Ford Falcon, but I don't feel he is important enough to waste any more time on.

There is one more extremely important happening that occurred at the Texas Theatre that must be addressed before we bring this chapter to a

close. That would involve a running pickup truck that was located and searched by H.H. Stringer just off the alley behind the theater and the man who drove it there, Jack Ruby.

H.H. Stringer, who had caught a ride to Oak Cliff with Captain Westbrook in Westbrook's unmarked blue police car, arrives at the Texas Theater shortly after the incident is called out over the radio. He is driven there by an "unidentified officer" and arrives in the alley behind the theater. When he pulls up, he sees that Captain Talbert and several officers are questioning a boy in the alley. This boy is actually Johnny Brewer, who later confirms that he was questioned by officers behind the theater in his Warren Commission testimony. Stringer then provides the following key information in his report dated December 3, 1963.

"There was a pickup truck setting just north off the alley with the motor running. I checked the truck for a weapon and had just walked back to the alley, when I heard a voice, that appeared to come from inside the front part of the theater, say, "We got him!" [DPD Police report, H.H. Stringer, December 3, 1963, [Link](#)].

The key takeaway from this report is that Stringer observed a running pickup truck just off the alley that he personally had searched. This pickup truck has never made its way into the official narrative of Oswald's arrest, and for good reason.

Johnny Brewer, after talking to police in the alley, re-enters the building where he and officers walk out onto the stage at the front of the theater. Despite his inability to spot Oswald in the theater during his first several sweeps of the building, he is now able to pinpoint Oswald sitting in the theater a few rows from the back. Nothing about Brewer's involvement in the Texas Theatre incident makes any sense. His involvement was clearly part of a pre-arranged and scripted event, like almost every other aspect of the assassination investigation surrounding Oswald's alleged activities.

Police then approach Oswald, a fight ensues and he is eventually taken into custody. I don't believe for a split second that Oswald was armed with a gun when he was arrested. The gun that was allegedly seized from him that connects to the paper trail we discussed earlier was an obvious plant.

Officer Nick McDonald is credited with taking Oswald into custody and he was also present at the Abundant Life Temple during the search. McDonald having been complicit in the setup would be a likely conclusion.

Remember, despite not having been on Cecil McWatters' bus, the transfer slip was found in Oswald's property. I believe the same can be said about the gun and the ammunition that is later found on his person at the police department. Oswald was searched at the time of his arrest yet the ammo and the transfer ticket are not found until hours later at the police department. They were obviously planted.

Watching all of the events unfold from the rear of the lower floor of the theater was a man named George Applin. Applin provided a completely innocuous statement to the Dallas police, however, when interviewed later by independent investigators, he provided a much different and highly detailed account of what he had seen transpire. During his Warren Commission testimony, Applin began to tell a story about a man he encountered in the theater, however, he didn't tell them the whole story. Applin's testimony was as follows:

"Mr. BALL - Okay, fine, that is all, Mr. Applin.

Mr. APPLIN - But, there is one thing puzzling me.

Mr. BALL - What is that?

Mr. APPLIN - And I don't even know if it has any bearing on the case, but there was one guy sitting in the back row right there where I was standing at, and I said to him, I said, "Buddy, you'd better move. There is a gun." And he says--just sat there. He was just back like this. Just like this. Just watching.

Mr. BALL - Just watching the show?

Mr. APPLIN - No; I don't think he could have seen the show. Just sitting just like this, just looking at me.

Mr. BALL - Did you know the man?

Mr. APPLIN - No; I didn't.

Mr. BALL - Ever seen him since?

Mr. APPLIN - No, sir; didn't. I tapped him on the shoulder and said, "Buddy, you'd better move," and----

Mr. BALL - Were you scared?

Mr. APPLIN - Well, when I seen the gun I was.

Mr. BALL - Did you tell the police officer about this man?

Mr. APPLIN - No, sir; at the time, I didn't think about it, but I did tell--I didn't even think about it when I went before the Secret Service man, but I did tell one of the FBI men about it" [Warren Commission, George Applin, WH7, [Link](#)].

Fifteen years later, Applin would get the chance to finish the story he had begun during his Warren Commission testimony. He provided an interview with Dallas Morning News reporter Earl Golz. The following statement was taken from his interview which was subsequently published in the March 11, 1979 DMN article titled *Man believes he saw Ruby at scene of Oswald's arrest*:

"...at the time the Warren Commission had me down there at the post office in Dallas to get my statement. I was afraid to give it (the Ruby information)," Applin said. "I gave everything up to the point of what I gave the police." Applin said he spoke to a man sitting in a back-row seat — a man he believes was Ruby — as police were about to pounce on Oswald. "Ruby was sitting down, just watching them.

*"And when Oswald pulled the gun and snapped it at his (a policeman's) head and missed and the darn thing wouldn't fire, that's when I tapped him (Ruby) on the shoulder and told him he had better move because those guns were waving around." "He just turned around and looked at me. Then he turned around and started watching them" [Earl Golz, *Man believes he saw Ruby at scene of Oswald's arrest*, Dallas Morning News, March 11, 1979].*

Applin had told reporter Earl Golz that after he saw Ruby shoot Oswald, he had recognized Ruby as the man he had attempted to speak to in the theater.

When you look to verify the statements of various witnesses, you look for corroboration. You look for any other piece of the puzzle that may fit. When I read Applin's statements to Earl Golz, I was immediately struck with the realization that Applin's story about Jack Ruby having been at the Texas Theater that afternoon fit perfectly with the statement made by H.H. Stringer in his report. Stringer searched a pickup truck just outside the alley that was left running. The one thing that he did not mention in his report was the vehicle's color, but I can tell you with near certainty that the color of the truck was green. When I read Applin's statement and combined it with the statement from Stringer, I realized that Ruby was in fact at the theater and he had driven there in the green truck that he had been seen driving at 11:00 AM that morning when he broke down in front of the grassy knoll.

Ruby was essential in carrying out the assassination of President Kennedy and his presence at the Texas Theatre simply adds additional credence to the notion that the killing of J.D. Tippit and the events that took place up until the time Oswald was arrested were all part of an elaborate series of staged, timed events. Unless you believe in a world of endless coincidence, I can't comprehend how anyone could arrive at a different conclusion. Once you come to understand the use and implementation of tradecraft techniques in this setup of Oswald, all of the steps leading to the Texas Theatre that I have laid out begin to make perfect sense.

CHAPTER 12

The Winterland Ice Arena

The Winterland Ice Arena is the proper name of the ice skating rink that David Ferrie allegedly visited on his trip to Houston and Galveston the weekend after the assassination. If you couldn't have guessed by now, Ferrie never actually went to Houston. The story of the Winterland, as presented by David Ferrie, is a fiction designed to provide him with an alibi, as Ferrie had been in Dallas.

“Ferrie denied all the contentions, stating that at the time of the President's assassination, he had been in New Orleans, busy with court matters for organized crime figure Carlos Marcello, who had been acquitted of immigration-related charges that same day. Other individuals, including Marcello, Marcello's lawyer, the lawyer's secretary, and FBI agent Regis Kennedy, supported Ferrie's alibi. Ferrie also gave a detailed account of his whereabouts for the period from the evening of November 22, 1963, until his appearance at the New Orleans police station. Interviews of Ferrie's associates and the results of a field investigation verified Ferrie's statements” [HSCA Report, Volume 10, AC 12, *David Ferrie*, [Link](#)].

Ferrie is said to have been seen in court with Carlos Marcello on the morning of the twenty-second in New Orleans. He was then seen by G. Wray Gill's secretary Alice Guidroz around noon. According to Guidroz, Ferrie left from the office for lunch and told her he would be back in a couple of hours. Ferrie is then placed by Mafioso Carlos Marcello at a

celebration party for Marcello's acquittal. This is allegedly around 6:00 PM. According to Ferrie, after the party, he picked up Melvin Coffee and Alvin Beauboeuf. The three then head to Houston in Ferrie's light blue Mercury Comet station wagon. They arrive at approximately 4:00 AM. Upon arrival, the trio then checked into the Alamotel. The vast majority of this story is completely false. The only part that is likely true is the arrival of a strange trio at the Alamotel at 4:00 AM on November 23rd. Alibis provided by a mob boss and his lackeys, including FBI agent Regis Kennedy, hold no water at all. Ferrie was in Dallas, where he was an active participant in the assassination. The story of the Winterland is an elaborate alibi.

In researching the Winterland, I stumbled across the forums on the website *houstonarchitecture.com*. I made my way to topic 26747 titled *Winterland Ice Skating Rink*. The post was made by another JFK researcher looking for information on the assassination. Of course, it is met with mixed replies. There were the, *this nut is looking for conspiracy crap* type of replies. Then you had some people who talked about what they remembered. This was early in my research, maybe six months in. I hadn't discovered anything mind-blowing up until then. I had a lot of strong suspicions, but nothing could I say with any certainty. The Winterland changed everything.

The forum post on June 29, 2012, read as follows:

"Does anyone remember the Winterland Ice Skating Rink located at 2400 Norfolk? This is right off of Kirby kind of behind the Ninfas. The owners name was Charles or Chuck Rolland, I believe. If anyone has a pic to share that would be cool. I would really like to see what the place looked like. I am doing some research on the early 60s in Houston and that place plays a big part. Thanks a bunch!"

There were some extremely interesting replies. This one caught my attention because of one of the names mentioned.

"I remember the winterland ice skating rink very well. I skated there for years. It was my get away place. I love that place and have many happy memories there. I don't think the building is even there anymore. During the time I skated there, there was a man named Larry Ross who was a famous skater from Canada. Held a medal from Canada I believe. Anyway, that

place was my whole bit of happy childhood. When i went there I was happy. Oh and the owner's name was Johnny Carson and he had a brother that was a hi-way patrol man, his name was Sonny Carson. I remember this well because, Mr. Johnny Carson gave me my first pair of ice skates. I was so Happy! No more rent skates. I was almost like the rich kids. Now this is history."

Interesting right? Makes me think of the time Garrison was on Johnny Carson's show and he was prevented from showing pictures of the Three Tramps. It's funny, but as we shall soon see, there is a direct connection between the Three Tramps and the Winterland. Is this the same Johnny Carson? I have no evidence to support that. Makes you wonder though...

As I'm scrolling through these forum replies, I come across one that caught my eye. Little did I know how significant this one post was, and that it would smash a seemingly impenetrable wall of history:

"I skated there many years under Larry R. The people that started it before the Roland bought it were Boots and Ronnie Roberts. Those blades in the cement out front were from a pair of boots skates. I used to be very close to their family. Would love to know where their daughter Rhonda is. She had twins in the late '70's and last I knew was teaching at Sharpstown. I may have a pic or two of winterland. I'll look."

This was posted on August 10, 2014. The Larry R referred to is actually Larry Rost. He was the primary coach for many years at the Winterland. His obituary reads as follows:

"Larry" Rost, 50, expired May 27, 1988. Born in London, England, and raised in Winnipeg, Canada. Mr. Rost was employed as a Skating Director for Sharpstown Ice Center and recently celebrated his twenty-fifth year as the figure skating pro for the Houston Skating Club. In 1959 he was a Canadian Gold Medalist in Figure Style skating and later was featured soloist with Holiday On Ice for three years. Mr. Rost and father, Clarence Rost."

Rost is largely unimportant in this tale, however, he was a homosexual and he was associated with "three gay boys" from New Orleans who would

perform drag shows at a nearby gay bar called Follies. Is there a connection to our boys in New Orleans? I don't know. Just throwing that one out into the wild for future researchers. I'd start in Clay Shaw's notebook.

The reason that the previous forum post was so important was that it gave me a starting point: Boots and Ronnie Roberts.

I continued scrolling through the forum posts to see what else I could scavenge from them. Forums like this eventually disappear. That is how history fades and the truth along with it. As an historian, I am compelled to constantly capture these pages in my collection. So as I am scrolling I come across this:

"The Winterland Ice Arena Houston Memories Facebook group is off & running with over 30 members now, sharing photos & comments, great memories."

I see no need to mention the names of the posters. They don't care about the assassination and there is no reason to drag them into it. After seeing that I located the Winterland Memories Facebook group, I reached out and was granted access. I have never posted or contacted anyone there. I have a lot of respect for history, and this group was a remarkable example of how the digital age revives pockets of the past that might have otherwise been lost forever.

The group had a ton of amazing photographs from the forties through to the seventies. It had rosters of hockey teams, figure skaters, and every name you could ever hope to read as an assassination researcher. It had over a hundred photographs of all the kids practicing, performing, and having fun. It was stunning to see such a display of innocence completely unaware that it was entrenched in a web of murder, espionage, and things even more sinister. That is how the CIA, the Mafia, and other dark forces operate...in the shadows.

Upon arrival, "Ferrie" met with Rowland "Chuck" Rolland. I always thought that Rowland Rolland was an odd name, and I was correct. As it turns out, it is not his name at all. After going through all of the photos in

the group, I find a few old fliers that were priceless. One of them reveals the true name of Mr. Rowland “Chuck” Rolland; Rulon "Chuck" Rolland.

A little digging into Rulon Rolland and it turns out he is a half-Korean, French Canadian. He was a professional ice skater and he was a Korean war veteran. The flier is for a show he had performed in called Frosty Frolics. It does not have a date on it, however, Mr. Rolland looks quite young; early twenties possibly. That would place it around 1953 or before.

His obituary reads as follows:

"Rulon Charles Rolland, 88, of Houston passed away March 2, 2018, at his home in Houston. Rulon proudly served his country in The United States Army. A private family gathering will be held celebrating his life at a later date" [Legacy.com, Rulon Charles Rolland, [Link](#)].

It's a shame that all of the important players that have been overlooked over the years are starting to die off. Chuck here died in March 2018. I began my JFK research in July of 2018. All I can do is sit here and shake my head.

David Ferrie, allegedly, showed up at the Winterland where he met with Chuck Rolland. Melvin Coffee and Alvin Beauboeuf go ice skating. The Melvin Coffee alias aside, the part about the boys going ice skating may be the only true part of this entire story.

Chuck Rolland provided testimony during the trial of Clay Shaw. He was questioned under direct examination by James Alcock.

"Alcock: Are you a professional skater?"

Rolland: Yes, sir.

Alcock: Now, Mr. Rolland, calling your attention to the time you returned to the ice rink, did you have occasion to meet someone?"

Rolland: Yes.

Alcock: Who was that?"

Rolland: A very unusual thing, Mr. Dave Ferrie. The reason this is such a memory to me was because of the way he approached me. He had called the week before or several days before asking about our services. We get many calls from people coming from out of town because ice skating is an unusual thing to many people and they like to try the sport. Mr. Ferrie made quite a point he made a little bit of a pest of himself at the time.

Alcock: Mr. Rolland, I am going to show you an exhibit marked for purposes of identification S-10 and ask you if you recognize the person depicted.

Rolland: Yes.

Alcock: Who is that person?

Rolland: Mr. Dave Ferrie.

Alcock: Is that the man you are now talking about?

Rolland: Yes, would you like a description of him?

Alcock: Yes, go ahead.

Rolland: He had red hair, wore a toupee, sort of ruddy complexion.

Alcock: When was, approximately how long after you returned to the ice rink did you first meet Dave Ferrie?

Rolland: Practically upon walking in I was told several people -- that --

MR. DYMOND: I object to what was told to him.

THE COURT: I sustain the objection.

Alcock: Did you have a conversation with Ferrie at that time?

Rolland: Yes, I did.

Alcock: What was that?

Rolland: He came in and made known he was there, his party, himself and two others.

Alcock: Was he with anyone at the time?

Rolland: He was by himself when he came up but later he brought two others over and introduced them to me but I do not recall their names and frankly he came back and talked to me. I was waiting on people and he made quite a point of the fact he was there --

MR. DYMOND: I object to his conclusion.

THE COURT: You can testify as to how many times he met with you or spoke with you, but you are drawing a conclusion.

Alcock: Mr. Rolland, after this first encounter or introduction by Ferrie, did you have occasion to talk to him again that same afternoon?

Rolland: Yes.

Alcock: How many times?

Rolland: Approximately five.

Alcock: And what was said on these occasions by Ferrie?

Rolland: Unh, nothing except to let me know he was there.

From this we can pull a few things. First off, Ferrie did things which were out of the ordinary for a normal person. When Rolland arrived, he is told something about Ferrie by someone. We don't know what that is due to the objection, but I believe it is safe to say that Ferrie most likely arrived, asked for Chuck, and when he wasn't there, told whichever employee to let him know that David Ferrie had arrived. The more people who knew David Ferrie was there, the better.

Chuck confirms that Ferrie called him earlier in the week. The story is that Ferrie was thinking about opening an ice skating rink, and that he wanted to meet with Rolland to discuss the logistics. The suspicious thing about Ferrie's behavior was that he had introduced himself to Chuck Rolland five separate times that day but at no time did he ever bring up or discuss ice rink logistics. According to Rolland he used the pay phone three times and had sat by it as though he was waiting to receive a call.

When you look at the description given by Rolland, he described a reddish, curly haired man with spots of hair missing from what was an obvious toupee. The physical descriptors are vague; red hair, wore a toupee, ruddy complexion. Rolland identifies Ferrie in a photograph labeled exhibit S-10, however, Rolland has a secret which we will get to that may explain why he identified the photograph of Ferrie as the man he met with when as we shall see, Ferrie couldn't have been in Houston that day.

Rulon "Chuck" Rolland was allegedly married to Joyce Rolland at the time of the assassination. They had a child named Richard Rolland, who was a part of the Winterland Memories Facebook group. He inadvertently spilled the beans in more ways than one. In a forum post from before the time that I had joined, he wrote the following to accompany a photograph of his mother:

"This is my mom Joyce Rolland. I saw some previous post where there were questions about who owned Winterland Ice Rink. Her recollection is that the Johnson family built the building at the rink. They owned the multi-story building across the street that fronted Kirby and other real estate throughout Houston. Their motivation was from Ronnie and Boots Roberts. Ronny and Boots owned or managed [the] ice-skating studio in the center where the western kitchen was. It was from there they talk to the Johnson's about building a full size rink. Something didn't go well with the Robert[s] and my parents Joyce and Chuck Rolland became the tenants of the building and managed the rink many years. She is unclear why they gave it up but my dad went into another business called Landia of Houston. My sister Rulona and Tamie both became professional ice skaters and traveled the world with holiday on ice and Ice Capades. Rulona won a world professional championship during that time period."

There is a lot to unpack here, and most of it will have to wait. The one thing I need you to grasp from this post is that Lyndon Johnson's company, the Johnson Family Enterprise, was the owner of the Winterland.

Now let's return to Bootsie Roberts, otherwise known as Mary "Boots" Roberts, or Mary "Boots" Roberts White, whichever you prefer.

"Mary "Boots" Roberts White passed away on Saturday the 29th of November [2014]. Beloved Mother, Grandmother and Great-Grandmother and Friend. She accomplished much in her life, became a professional ice skater and worked for NASA during the Apollo and Gemini Missions. Owned several businesses and became an inspiration to many. She is Preceded in death by her parents Joe and Corrine Caltagirone, Brother Joe Caltagirone Jr., husband and skating partner Ronny Roberts, sons Ronald Anthony and Rolland George Roberts" [Dignity Memorial, Mary "Boots" Roberts White, [Link](#)].

Caltagirone. It sounded familiar. Why did it sound familiar? At this point in my research, the name was ringing a bell, but I couldn't figure out why. At the time, I was less than a year into my studies and hadn't made many of the connections that today I take for granted.

As I began to run through the genealogy of Mary "Boots" Roberts, it didn't take me long to realize that Bootsie had an uncle on her father's side named Vincent Caltagirone. Vincent's son was Vincent Caltagirone, Jr.

I had yet to find out about Vincent's involvement in the Mossler affair, thus I had not seen the article which talked about Vincent's relationship with Jack Valenti. At the time, this was uncharted territory. I didn't comprehend the magnitude of the path that I was on.

Something triggered in my mind, and I got the urge to run back through my Jack Valenti file, which had everyone's obituaries, including his sister's.

"Lorraine was preceded in death by her loving husband, Ted Dinerstein; her brother, Jack Valenti and his wife, Mary Margaret Valenti, and her parents. She is survived by her son, Tom Caltagirone and his wife, Lu; her son, Jack Caltagirone; her grandchildren, John Caltagirone and his wife, Jill; her granddaughter, Lauren Caltagirone; and her great granddaughters Whitney and Brooke Caltagirone. Also by her niece, Courtenay Valenti and her husband, Pat Roberts, and their children; niece, Alexandra Valenti and nephew, John Valenti, as well as her nephew, Jack Dinerstein and his wife, Nancy, and their children and grandchildren" [Legacy.com, Lorraine Dinerstein, [Link](#)].

And there it was. Caltagirone. It was only then, at this moment, that I began to realize the significance of what I was reading. Mary "Boots" Roberts was the first cousin of Vincent Caltagirone, Jr.

This is Vincent's obituary.

"Vincent T. Caltagirone, Jr., age 90, passed away on Tuesday, the 28th of March 2017, in Houston. He was born on the 31st of July 1926. After graduating from St. Thomas High School in 1943, Vincent attended Texas A&M University followed by enlistment in the U.S. Navy. Upon discharge, he received his Bachelor's degree from the University of Houston, followed by 35 years in the insurance business. Vincent was a board member of the National YMCA scuba program. One of Vincent's recreational diversions was teaching scuba at the Houston Downtown YMCA. Vincent was a member of St. Vincent De Paul Catholic Church, as well as the Sacred Heart Society of Little York. Vincent is preceded in death by his father, Vincent T. Caltagirone, Sr. and his mother, Carolyn Caltagirone. He is survived by his wife of 50 years, Roberta "Bobbi" Caltagirone; sons, Tom Caltagirone and wife, Lu Caltagirone, and Jack Caltagirone; granddaughter, Lauren Caltagirone; grandson, John Caltagirone and wife, Jill Caltagirone; the love of his life, great granddaughter, Whitney Claire Caltagirone; and numerous cousins" [Dignity Memorial, Vincent Caltagirone, Jr., [Link](#)].

Even though it says he worked in the insurance industry for 35 years, I have documentation of him working at banks and other odd jobs during the time he was supposed to have been an insurance pro. This guy was intelligence, whether Naval or CIA, I don't know. The important data points to collect from this obituary are the references to his son Tom Caltagirone and wife Lu Caltagirone as well as Jack Caltagirone.

At this point I was simply blown away. Despite the fact that neither obituary mentions the other, the relationship between Vincent and Lorraine had now been exposed due to the mention of their mutual child. Both had a son name Tom Caltagirone who had a wife named Lu, and a son named Jack.

Now we have absolute proof of the relationship between Jack Valenti, Vincent Caltagirone, Jr., Mary “Boots” Roberts, and Lyndon Johnson. These four had to have known each other intimately. When I realized this, I knew it was a huge discovery. How is it that this had not been uncovered before?

In digging into Vincent, I was trying to connect him to any of the associates of Jack Valenti’s mob persona. A December 2, 1942 article in the York Pennsylvania Gazette and Daily titled *To Hold Bond Pledge Banquet* reads:

Sons of Italy in America will dedicate service Flag and sign war bond pledges at banquet to be held Sunday Evening at the Alcazar.

What they are doing is not relevant here. What is relevant is who is doing it. The article reveals that Vincent Caltagirone Sr. was a member of the general committee of the Sons of Italy along with John and Pete Lucia. This was in 1942 demonstrating that the Caltagirones and Lucias are generationally connected.

Once in Houston, we find that Vincent Jr. is a friend and associate of Joseph Lucia, one of the lesser-known mob bosses in the Houston area. He was one notch up from Joe Civello but still not the top of the Houston mob.

On the 12th of June 1949, The Galveston Daily published an article on the wedding of Anne Lucia. Reverend J.J. Cassata officiated. It read as follows:

"Best man was Joe Genetempo, Groomsmen were Roy Bonario, Philip R. Carona, Donald Genetempo, Gerrald Cottingham and Vincent Caltagirone Jr. Ushers were Anthony Lucia, Joseph LaRocca Jr., George Abraham and Paul Tortorici."

Now we have solid evidence of the relationship between the Lucia family in Houston and Vincent. The head of that family being Joseph Lucia. Now we will skip briefly to what I will say was heavily emphasized in Jack’s FBI file: Jack’s relationship with Joe Lucia. When you study the Houston mob in the era of the 1940s and 50s, you find that Joseph Lucia was known to the FBI as the top bookmaker in the area. When you take all factors into consideration including the relationship between Vincent and

Jack as well as the relationship between the Lucia's and Vincent, it becomes pretty clear that the redacted name in the Jack Valenti file we discussed earlier was Joseph Lucia.

The point I'm making is that there was a tight relationship between Jack Valenti, Vincent Caltagirone Jr., and the top elements of the Houston mob. Jack and Vincent have a long history together and were family at one time.

As you can see, the people connected to the Winterland are intimately known to each other, they have relationships going back twenty years before the assassination, and they are connected not only to the Houston mafia, but as we will soon see, the CIA.

Let's revisit the obituary of Mary "Boots" Roberts. The one thing I bet nobody caught was that it had said she had worked for NASA. Really? An ice skater got a job working on the Apollo and Gemini missions? When I dig into the NASA files from that era I can find no mention of a Mary "Boots" Roberts. It's almost as though the only place that Mary's NASA reality exists is on her obituary.

Didn't a bunch of guys who worked with Oswald at Reily's Coffee go to work with either NASA or Lockheed? Hmm, ice skaters and baristas must make great astrophysicists. Either that or NASA was being used as an intelligence front.

James E. David wrote the article *NASA's Secret Relationships with U.S. Defense and Intelligence Agencies*. It was posted on April 10, 2015, and it reads as follows:

"Furnishing cover stories for covert operations, monitoring Soviet missile tests, and supplying weather data to the U.S. military have been part of the secret side of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) since its inception in 1958, according to declassified documents posted for the first time today by the National Security Archive at The George Washington University" [National Security Archive, James E. David, *NASA's Secret Relationships with U.S. Defense and Intelligence Agencies*, April 15, 2015, [Link](#)].

As you can see, there is a great likelihood that Mary "Boots" Roberts didn't go to work for NASA and that she ran the Winterland as an intelligence front. Can you see how everywhere you turn you are running into intelligence fronts? First the Book Depository and now the Winterland. Being that it was owned by Lyndon Johnson, I have a feeling that if you dig far enough you will find connections between Mary Roberts and Morris Jaffe, Lyndon Johnson's best friend and owner of the Dal-Tex building.

When we look at the totality of the relationships that are going on behind the scenes at the Winterland, can we believe for a second that David Ferrie, a known CIA agent, happened to go to the Winterland, a likely CIA front, without knowing that it was likely a CIA front? Please.

This borders on the absurd. To even try to claim that the Winterland wasn't anything out of the ordinary and that Ferrie's account holds water, delves into the realm of the utterly ridiculous.

When it walks like a duck, and it quacks like a duck, it's a duck. The Winterland incident was just another elaborate staged event meant to do nothing more than create an alibi for David Ferrie who had fled to Hammond, Louisiana, after the assassination driving the light blue Ford Falcon station wagon.

The question I have yet to answer is who was actually at the Winterland if David Ferrie was not? The answer to that question is Sergio Arcacha Smith. We only have one data point I can refer to but for me, it was enough to conclude that it was Arcacha who went to the Winterland with Alvin Beauboeuf and Layton Martens, who was using the alias of Melvin Coffey.

When the FBI investigated the Galveston trip, they spoke with William Frank Powell of the Weeks service station in Port Arthur. This was, allegedly, one of the stops made by Ferrie and his companions on their way home to New Orleans. Here they supposedly had some spark plugs changed before heading on with their journey. An FBI report inside the David Ferrie file stated:

"On November 24 last, in early afternoon, three men in light blue sixty-one Comet Station Wagon stopped at station and purchased set of spark plugs. Driver described as WM, early twenties, five ft. nine inches to five ft. ten

inches. One three zero to one four zero lb., light brown hair cut short. No. two described as WM, forty-five, five ft. ten inches to six ft. heavy build, dark hair, wearing trousers and a cowboy hat. No. three described same as driver" [FBI File Doc ID 32263970, David Ferrie, [Link](#)].

The descriptors of no. 2, the addition of the cowboy hat, and the relationship that I know existed between these parties made it pretty clear to me that the person who went to the Winterland Ice Arena posing as David Ferrie was Sergio Arcacha Smith. Ferrie never wore a cowboy hat and there is one fairly well-circulated photograph of Arcacha wearing a tan cowboy hat. Arcacha had also been involved with Layton Martens for years. It was in 1961 that they burglarized the Schlumberger CIA weapons bunker in Houma together. This goes back to, when is a duck actually a duck? In this case, the duck is Sergio Arcacha Smith. I believe the driver, in this case, was Alvin Beauboeuf, with Layton Martens being the third man present.

Allegedly, Ferrie had made one local unidentified phone call from the Alamotel. This phone call, which other than a dead-end reference in the Garrison papers, went unidentified and ignored until now. MO 4-3581 was the phone number. It took a little digging but I was able to track the number to what was then known as the Gateway Swim & Skate. This call was extremely significant. The location of the Gateway was also significant.

I went back to *houstonarchitecture.com* forums. What a wealth of information that site has. Now I find a post called Gateway Swimming Pool on Main. The beginning of the post reads as follows:

"Gateway pool opened in 1959 I was 10 at the time. they had this huge grand opening and my parents bought me a season pass. Our house backed up close to it. I would ride my bike threw the vacant lot next to our house and it was just on the other side of Alamo Motel. I was brown as a beet for the next 2 summers."

The Alamotel backed up to the Gateway. Now we have a documented phone call to the Gateway, and we have the motel that Ferrie, allegedly, stayed at right next to the Gateway. What is going on with the Gateway?

Well, if you remember Ferrie's statements to Garrison and the FBI, after going to the Winterland, he and his companions allegedly made another stop at the Belair Skating Rink. Thanks to an old newspaper ad from 60 years ago, I found out that the Belair skating rink was demolished in 1959 to make room for the Gateway Swim & Skate. Coincidence after coincidence, right? From this one fact I found it pretty easy to conclude that David Ferrie had been making runs to the Belair for nefarious purposes since at least 1959 when it still stood.

But had he not been there since 1959? How could he allegedly make a telephone call to the Gateway, go to the Gateway, yet he told investigators he went to the Belair? Easy, because Ferrie wasn't on this trip. Let's talk about Ferrie's actual whereabouts before we come back to the Gateway.

Ferrie left Dallas sometime after 1:30 PM on November 22, 1963. He drove out alone in a light blue Ford Falcon station wagon that was, reportedly, at the 8919 Belmont address in Ft. Worth, and headed for Hammond, Louisiana. In Hammond, he had a friend and a contact from the Civil Air Patrol days named Thomas Compton. This is where Ferrie's story about the Winterland falls apart.

Compton was obviously in on the cover-up and harbored Ferrie, however, he gave away too many conflicting details, which indicates he wasn't fully briefed on the situation. The first indication that Ferrie was in Hammond comes from a memo in Jim Garrison's David Ferrie file. The memo reads as follows:

"Check Daily Star - Hammond, La. supposedly a Graduate student, (presume Southeastern) says Ferrie hid out the night of the assassination in a dorm in Hammond. There is an airport in Hammond (also the home of Shaw's mother). Athletic Dir. Grady Martin might have some info"

Thomas Compton was interviewed by the FBI. The FBI report indicated:

"Mr. Compton continued to state that on Sunday, after the assassination, at 5:30 AM, he was awakened by David Ferrie in his dormitory bed at the University of Southeastern in Hammond, Louisiana. Mr. Compton stated

that until this day he is uncertain how David Ferrie located him on this date. At this time, Dave Ferrie was in hysterics and near tears as he stated "The police are at my home and have taken some of my things."

Compton stated that DAVE FERRIE did not elaborate on "my things," and stated that Ferrie also related that he didn't do anything...Compton stated that DAVE FERRIE left at approximately 8:30 AM the same morning and it is believed that he returned to New Orleans in a Ford Falcon Station Wagon painted light blue"

Before we proceed, I need to point something out. Ferrie could not have known that police were at his home and had taken some of his things on Sunday at 5:30 AM. The police did not respond to his apartment until after midnight on Monday, November 25th. Compton is confused.

Jack Martin, who is another can of worms, rats on Ferrie by notifying the FBI that he made a suspicious trip shortly after the assassination, and that he believed Ferrie had been in Dallas. Nothing about this phone call by "Jack Martin" makes any sense. The one thing that you need to know is that the phone call from Jack Martin, tipping off the feds to David Ferrie's activities, happened hours after the time that Compton claimed Ferrie was distraught over the police being at his home. It's another poorly thrown together cover story. The proof for this corrected timeline comes from Alvin Beauboeuf's booking sheet which shows he was booked into the parish jail at 1:30 AM on Monday November 25th.

Let's take a moment to debunk Compton's story about Ferrie showing up out of the blue. Compton's roommate Frank J. Chalona Jr., tells a very different tale and provides all the evidence we need in order to know that Ferrie was hiding out in Hammond almost all weekend. Chalona provided the following statement to Jim Garrison's team:

"In the fall of 1963 my roommate was Thomas Compton. We were residing in Holloway Smith Hall, Southeastern Louisiana College. I think that on approximately November 22 or 23 he told me that a friend of his would be staying in our room. The reason for this person's staying was said to be so that he could be where many people could see him. I was told his name was DAVE, I don't remember for certain whether I was ever told his last name. I

was told he was a psychologist. On the 23rd of November in the afternoon or perhaps the evening, I went to my room and found the man sleeping in my roommate's bed. His back was to me so I couldn't see his face at the time. I noticed, however, that he was sleeping fully clothed and with his hat on. At this time I also noticed that his hair was very strange looking...I asked my roommate about this man and in particular his hair. I was told that he was bald and that he pasted theatrical hair at the point where his hat met his head...The next time I saw him was Sunday morning in the lobby of the dormitory. It was very crowded as everyone was watching the funeral on television. Later that day my roommate told me that Dave had gone back home...At a later date my roommate disclosed to me that he had either known or had heard of Lee Harvey Oswald through the CAP..."

When you take into consideration all data points on Ferrie's actual whereabouts that week, it starts to look something like this:

- Ferrie is in Ft. Worth two days before the assassination, November 20th, as per Jack Martin.
- Ferrie is in Dallas on November 22nd, where he is an active participant in the assassination.
- Ferrie, along with Kerry Thornley, shoots J.D. Tippit and flees in Carl Mather's gray Plymouth.
- Ferrie makes his way to the 8919 Belmont address where the light-colored Ford Falcon is seen.
- Ferrie drives the light blue Ford Falcon to Hammond, where he "*hides out the night of the assassination,*" as per the Garrison memo.
- Chalona sees Ferrie sleeping on Saturday November 23rd in the "*afternoon or evening*" in Hammond. This is the proof that Ferrie never went to the Winterland.
- Saturday night, November 23rd, Ferrie drives to Galveston and checks into the Drift Wood Motel for Arcacha, Beauboeuf, and Martens. A Ford station wagon is on the registration at the Drift Wood Motel.

- Ferrie drives back to Hammond, where he arrives at 5:30 AM, corroborated by Compton's original statements. Ironic, huh?
- Thomas Compton places Ferrie in Hammond on Sunday 11/24 from 5:30 until 8:30 AM.
- Chalona states that he sees Ferrie on Sunday November 24th during Kennedy's funeral. Kennedy's funeral was on the 25th, Monday not Sunday.
- Ferrie is in New Orleans and meets with Garrison on Monday, November 25th in the afternoon.

There are several issues we need to address here. First off, Thomas Compton's story and Frank Chalona's story are completely different. Chalona appears to be an incidental character. His story is probably much closer to the truth than Compton's. Chalona puts Ferrie in Hammond on Saturday in the afternoon. Ferrie is supposed to have been at the Winterland between 3:00 PM and 5:30 PM. It is a six-hour drive, at least, from Houston to Hammond. There is no possibility that Ferrie could have been at the Winterland.

When you take the circumstances surrounding the Hammond incident and you combine them with the strange behavior of the man alleged to be Ferrie in Houston, it starts to become obvious that Ferrie never went to the Winterland at all. Sergio Arcacha Smith was doing nothing more than being very visible, vocal and creating a rock-solid alibi at the Winterland.

After waking up in the early evening on Saturday in Hammond, Louisiana, Ferrie drove to Galveston and checked into the Drift Wood Motel, where he logged his blue Ford station wagon. Did he have two traveling companions with him when he arrived in Galveston? Yes, I believe he did. I believe that he met Sergio Arcacha Smith, Alvin Beauboeuf, and Layton Martens at the Drift Wood

Saturday night. Arcacha, Martens, and Beauboeuf stay at the Drift Wood while Ferrie heads back to Hammond. He probably arrived close to the 5:30 AM time that Compton gave in his statement. Although Chalona puts Ferrie in Hammond on Sunday during the funeral, the funeral was actually on

Monday the 25th, not Sunday. I believe Ferrie was there in Hammond during the funeral on Monday before leaving to meet Jim Garrison. Ferrie even admitted as much.

I want to quote the New York Times article from February 25, 1967, once again. It reads:

"The November 23, 1963, date on the [registration] card was written over a Nov. 22 date. Mr. Fletcher explained to the agents that "this occurred because of the early morning time which the subjects checked in the motel," but he was quite sure the right date was the 23rd."

I don't believe what Mr. Fletcher is saying is correct. I believe that the light blue Comet wagon was checked in on the 22nd and was left there during the assassination. Before, during, and after the assassination, you had a who's who of individuals driving or flying all over Texas, and Louisiana. Any number of them could have brought the dubious trio down from Dallas to retrieve their vehicle.

Fast forward to just past midnight on November 25th. New Orleans police go to Ferrie's apartment on Louisiana Parkway. While there, they arrest Alvin Beauboeuf and Layton Martens for vagrancy. I guess a lot of constitutionally questionable charges were ok back in 1963.

The one thing that should stand out here is that according to the official story, Ferrie and his companions left Houston at 8:00 or 9:00 PM on November 24th from the Alamotel. Beauboeuf and Martens were arrested right after midnight in New Orleans. It's 349 miles from Houston to New Orleans. It was not Beauboeuf and Martens who were checking out of the Alamotel in Houston.

Another problem is that according to Ferrie, they checked out of the Drift Wood in Galveston around 10:00 AM and slowly galavanted their way back up the coast, through Port Arthur, Baton Rouge, and onto New Orleans. The official story contradicts itself here. We have the records from the Alamotel indicating they checked out driving the light blue Comet at around 8:00 PM or 9:00 PM the night of the 24th. The

indication of the light blue Comet came from the registration card. It is not, however, necessarily a reflection of the car they drove out of there in.

Let's tie up some loose ends before we get back to the Winterland. We have the phone call made from the Alamotel to the Gateway, which we have already determined had been the Belair Ice Skating Rink prior to 1959. We have a phone call to radio station WSHO and we have a phone call to allegedly WDSH, however, there is not now, and from what I can tell, there never was a WDSH radio station anywhere in the US for them to have called. If there is, I haven't been able to find it. I believe that the actual place they called was WDSU.

WDSU was the New Orleans television station that featured the debate between Oswald and Carlos Bringuier. The entire series of incidents and arrests leading up to that debate were completely staged and scripted events. They were meant to draw attention to Oswald as a communist. WDSU was also the employer of two well-known names in Kennedy research: Walter Sheridan and Rick Townley. This is a full-fledged CIA operation. I'm not going to get into Operation Mockingbird in this book, however, some news corporations were fully on board with the CIA and didn't mind being used as a propaganda, because it was for the good of the country. I honestly don't even know if I believe that but it is what it is. CBS and its affiliates were one of the more pro-CIA news outlets. Sheridan and Townley were CIA all the way. WDSU also had a radio station but which WDSU facility was called? I don't know. WSHO on the other hand, while also a CIA radio station, has a fascinating back story. You can find the majority of this information at the FCC's licensing website and in old newspapers. I can't for the life of me find my notes on this, so forgive me if I oversimplify it.

WSHO was a small family-owned radio station that the CIA had taken an interest in. Post-WWII, one of the first things the CIA did was gobble up small amateur radio stations across America. When it came to WSHO, the owner didn't want to sell. After much harassment from the likes of Jack Martin and other CIA goons, WSHO was sold, and who became the new owner? None other than Israel's man at the Sun Newspaper, Hank Greenspun. Needless to say, WSHO was a CIA operation in 1963.

I find it likely that Arcacha was calling WSHO and WDSU from the Alamotel as a kind of check-in. It appears the stations were being used as cut-outs for whomever their messages would ultimately be delivered. Who was it that we know of that had direct connections at both of those stations, that he had bragged about to Jim Garrison about? Kerry Thornley. I have no doubts the calls made from the Alamotel were check-ins for Kerry Thornley.

There was a call made to Alexandria, Louisiana. Honestly, I don't have a clue why. Shaw's mother lived there, it had an airport that Ferrie had, allegedly, used before, and there was a hotel there that Garrison had taken an interest in, that had, allegedly, been frequented by Shaw in the past.

Returning to the Winterland Ice Arena, we have established that Mary "Boots" Roberts was the original operator at the Winterland and that sometime after it was opened, the Rollands took over. There is no clarity on why this occurred. None of the forum members were around that early in the Winterland's history, so there are no first-hand accounts of the fallout between the Roberts and the Johnsons.

I believe that the entire story of this alleged fallout with the Roberts is yet another fiction. There were no pictures of Joyce Rolland anywhere on the internet that I could find except for the one photo posted by Richard Rolland in the Winterland Memories Facebook group. When I finally saw that picture of Richard's mother Joyce, I almost fell out of my chair. It was clear as day, to me, that Mary "Boots" Roberts and Joyce Rolland were the same person. To confirm my suspicions I took the photograph of Mary Roberts from her obituary and compared it to the photograph posted by Richard Rolland using betaface facial compare and recognition software. To my surprise, I got a positive identification with an 80% point match.

When you examine their photographs closely, you will find that the women in both pictures have too many identical points of comparison for them to be different people. In the world of forensics this is what we call *individul evidence*. This is much more specific than *class evidence*.

Imagine that you had a suspect that smoked Lucky Strikes, and at one of your crime scenes, you found a pack of Lucky Strikes. That would be damning, but far from conclusive, in as far as, matching your suspect to the crime scene. That would be considered class evidence. Now, if your suspect wears Converse All-Stars, and you find a shoeprint of a Converse All-Star at your crime scene, and the shoe print had specific wear patterns that matched your suspect's own wear patterns, then that would be considered individual evidence. The difference being that the wear patterns can be directly linked from the print to the shoe. Individual evidence is conclusive, as are the matching points of comparison between the photographs of Mary "Boots" Roberts and Joyce Rolland.

Now does it make sense as to why Mr. Chuck Rolland identified the photo of David Ferrie, when we know it certainly wasn't? Joyce was his wife after all.

We have Arcacha, Martens, and Beauboeuf staying at the Alamotel, which backs right up to the Gateway. We have the local call from the motel to the Gateway. We know this group has a long history with the Gateway going back to when it was the Belair in 1959. We also have this group going to the Winterland, which we know was run by Mary "Boots" Roberts and the CIA. What is the connection the Gateway?

To understand that, we must return to the obituary of Vincent Caltagirone Jr. Vincent's obituary reads as follows:

"Vincent was a board member of the National YMCA scuba program. One of Vincent's recreational diversions was teaching scuba at the Houston Downtown YMCA."

The Houston Downtown YMCA wasn't always the Downtown YMCA. Before its rebranding, the Downtown YMCA was known as the Gateway Swim & Skate. Vincent had to have worked there at the time of the assassination. Everything these three did in Houston seemingly revolved around Vincent Caltagirone Jr. They went to the Winterland which is run by Vincent's first cousin. They stayed at the Alamotel, which is directly next to the Gateway, and they called the Gateway from the Alamotel.

All of this had to revolve around Vincent. Nothing else makes any sense. Why is Vincent so important? Why would they seemingly go to all this trouble? Were they trying to contact Vincent for some reason? What could that reason be? Honestly, I don't know. I'll tell you what I do know and that is that Vincent Caltagirone, Jr. is not only Jack Valenti's former brother-in-law, but he was also the Short Tramp in Dealey Plaza. This is clear from the photographic record alone, however, the amount of trouble that Arcacha, Martens, and Beauboeuf went to in order to contact him once they arrived in Houston, lends credence to the notion. His involvement in the events of the weekend, I believe, are undeniable, despite the fact that as of this moment, the details of his involvement and his movements after being shuffled out the back door of the Sherriff's Office are unknown.

One more important point to make is that the Short Tramp, aka Vincent Caltagirone, Jr. was recognized from the pictures of the Three Tramps. The person who recognized him was James Earl Ray, the man who was set up to take the fall in the assassination of Martin Luther King, Jr. James Earl Ray told author Penn Jones that he believed that the Short Tramp resembled Raul, and alas he did.

Many Kennedy assassination researchers have long suspected that the Short Tramp in Dealey Plaza, was the mysterious Raul. Knowing what we now know about Jack Valenti, I believe we can put this debate to rest. Vincent Caltagirone, Jr. is the real Raul.

Besides the long held suspicions of JFK assassination researchers, and the identification by James Earl Ray, my conclusion about the true identity of Raul was heavily influenced by the words of a woman named Glenda Grabow. Grabow claimed to have known the man that James Earl Ray identified as Raul, however, she knew him by the name "Raul the Dago" [howtobeyourowndetective.com, *Joe Biden, Jack Ruby, Jack Valenti, and the Public Record*, [Link](#)].

According to Grabow, she knew the man she called Raul since the early 1960s. Sometime in the early 1970s, Grabow and "Dago" were riding in a car together when he told her that he had killed JFK and Martin Luther

King. She also claimed that Dago made a statement about wanting to *"Make a million dollars with Jack Valenti."*

What a statement to make. Who the hell would want to make a million dollars with Jack Valenti in the early 1970s except for someone who knew him...like a former brother in-law.

That's not the only indication that Raul knew Jack Valenti. In an attempt to identify the true identity of Raul, Grabow had called him on April 20, 1996 and kept notes on the conversation. According to Grabow, the conversation went like this:

"Glenda: Raul

Raul: Yes

Glenda: This is Glenda Grabow

Raul: Olinda

Glenda: Yes. I was just calling to tell you I was supposed to come to New York.

Raul: Where you at?

Glenda: Houston

Raul: Houston?

Glenda: When I come to New York, I will call you.

Raul: When?

Glenda: I still don't know yet when. You sell wine now?

Raul: Ya.

Glenda: Do you still deal in guns?

Raul: Ya, I still deal in lots of guns.

Glenda: You do?

Raul: Ya.

Glenda: Have you heard from Jack Valenti Lately?

Raul: No, not for long time. Why you want to know? Why you call me?

Glenda: I will try and talk to you when I get there.

Raul: OK. O ya.

Glenda: I heard your daughter was getting married?

Raul: Ya, she get married. How many you have now?

Glenda: I just have the two girls and they are grown now. Time flies. Well I will call back later. When is the best time to call?

Raul: My wife get here, or (leave here) at 6:00

Glenda: OK, I will call you when I get there.

Raul: OK

Glenda: Bye" [whokilledjfk.net, EXCERPT OF PROCEEDINGS, December 8th, 1999, [Link](#)].

Here we have confirmation that Raul knows Valenti, even though he hadn't spoken to him "*for a long time.*"

I independently identified the Short Tramp as Vincent Caltagirone, Jr., the former brother-in law of Jack Valenti, that the FBI went to great lengths to hide. I then come across the statements of James Earl Ray, who believed that the Short Tramp was, in fact, Raul, and then I find the statements of Glenda Grabow, which confirm the relationship between Raul and Jack Valenti.

This is another example of how the study of history is far from rocket science. The scant amount of evidence at hand paints a clear picture that Vincent and Raul are one and the same.

EPILOGUE

By Charlie Robinson

Religious people delineate time as BC, Before Christ, and AD, Anno Domini, meaning the “year of our Lord” and after the death. It helps them to keep track of how different the two worlds were after the big event.

For those with an interest in geopolitics and history, the murder of John F. Kennedy is the moment in time when everything changed in an instant.

People knew that the world would be very different from that point forward. They did not require some proclamation from the media or the government that things would be different, they just knew it on an instinctual level.

The world changed overnight from BC to AD.

Everyone that lived through the event, except for George H.W. Bush, could remember exactly where they were when they heard the news. It would be almost four decades before America would face a similar moment with the false flag attacks on September 11th of 2001.

Interestingly enough, both of these traumatizing events were constantly shown by the complicit mainstream media on a loop. Footage from both events, JFK and 9/11, are always on American television, which begs the

question of why? Is this the trauma-based mind control that we have heard so much about with dark CIA programs such as MK-Ultra? Movies such as “A Clockwork Orange” showed that a person subjected to horrifying films, over and over, can become desensitized to violence.

What people eventually come to understand is that sometimes they commit murder on Main Street because they want everyone to see it. We can murder your President in broad daylight, on camera, in front of the entire world and there is nothing you can do about it. This shows those with the eyes to see it exactly what this group is willing to do to control the world.

These people are still around, navigating in a world so different than before the assassination. They stole the power on that day and obfuscated who was actually behind it so well that six decades later there is still no shortage of theories about what happened on that day. One thing everyone can agree on is that nobody believes the official story.

It has been well publicized that the CIA coined the term “conspiracy theorist” as a way of discrediting anyone looking into the official story of the Kennedy assassination, and it worked, for a while. These days the majority of people believe that the CIA was deeply involved in the murder, but maybe don’t know the extent. Being labeled a “conspiracy theorist” no longer elicits the reflexive mockery that it once did, as the radioactivity of the term appears to have subsided.

The Kennedy assassination taught the next generation of 9/11 researchers important lessons about how the media is used, how far the government will go to control the narrative when it feels it has to, and that whenever there is a monumental, society-transforming event, the mainstream media will be driving the getaway car so that the actual conspirators can flee the scene.

There is no expiration date on the Kennedy assassination.

It is a moment preserved in time, forever.

The forces that aligned in order to murder the President of the United States will be a topic of discussion and debate for centuries. There was no

shortage of groups that wanted the guy out of the way, all very motivated to make that happen.

The average person has a difficult time comprehending the depths of one of the most elaborate and complicated conspiracies ever attempted, only to discover as they fall down the rabbit hole that the murder of the President was planned months in advance logicistally, and years in advance conceptually.

The “lone nut with a gun” theory sure is easy to remember, and it makes for a pretty straightforward narrative for the general public to cling to. They like it so much that they use it all the time, as was the case with John Hinckley, Sirhan Sirhan, and even Stephen Paddock in Las Vegas.

To understand that there were multiple shooters in Dallas on that day is to know that the entire story the media told was a well-crafted lie designed to hide who actually killed the President. Who would have the power to control the media and instruct them to lie about what is clear to the average person?

The control of the media does not have to come in the form of imagining some nefarious group blackmailing and extorting the mainstream media into pretending that there weren't obviously multiple shooters in Dealey Plaza or a lack of plane wreckage in Shanksville. Rather, this is an unveiling of what the mainstream media was actually created and designed for, and that is to be the mouthpiece of the State and stenographers for the powerful. When the Deep State has a very important project that requires mandatory compliance and homogenization of the message, they know that their assets in media can deliver and repeat without asking questions.

JFK and 9/11 were two such events. Narratives were set immediately, even in the absence of accurate and logical information. Suspects were named immediately, located in movie theaters in Dallas and caves in Tora Bora, and the cases were settled in the minds of the public.

People with a deep understanding of human psychology know how to sway the masses into feeling a particular way about events, people, and ideas.

The assassination of John F. Kennedy was a psychological operation, snuff film, media creation, and propaganda piece all wrapped into one.

And they got away with it.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I would very much like to thank Ryan Dawson for starting me on this journey of discovery. Without Ryan's initial inspiration, and guidance, this research would never have happened and this book would never have been written. Ryan is unquestionably, the second-best Kennedy researcher on the planet. May he grace us with a book of his own one day.

I would also like to thank the handful of supporters who have been there from day one:

RN Gymzus
Duncan
Antonio
Mikey
Jacob Mull
Jonathan Odell
Philip
Ripple Stellskin
Johnny Lawson
Bertus Kamphof
Jim
Ergo
Kevin James
Jesse
Ro Radh
Tucker Doane
TJ

Dennis Whipple
John Cooper
Tweezer Caspian
Patrick F.
Scott
B R
Kelly Potts 523
Bryan P.
Camila Sol
Tracy
Frey F.
D M
Jake Wyrill
Joel McClure
Tim
Missy T

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Cory Hughes

Cory Hughes is a former police officer and deputy sheriff. He is a full-time historian with an emphasis on the Kennedy assassination. He currently hosts the podcasts Cory Hughes Bloody History and Day Zero. You can follow Cory's work at coryhughes.org

Table of Contents

Title Page	3
Copyright	4
Dedication	5
Contents	6
Foreword	7
Chapter 1	11
Chapter 2	41
Chapter 3	63
Chapter 4	96
Chapter 5	132
Chapter 6	148
Chapter 7	179
Chapter 8	212
Chapter 9	240
Chapter 10	263
Chapter 11	273
Chapter 12	311
Epilogue	336
Acknowledgement	340
About The Author	342